

# The Belo Herald

Newsletter of the Col. A. H. Belo Camp #49

And Journal of Unreconstructed Confederate Thought

**November 2016**

This month's meeting features a special presentation:

**Garrett Gore**

## The Oh-So-Innocent Abolitionists



### Col. A. H Belo Camp #49

- Commander - David Hendricks
- 1<sup>st</sup> Lt. Cmdr. - James Henderson
- 2<sup>nd</sup> Lt. Cmdr. - Charles Heard
- Adjutant - Jim Echols
- Chaplain - Rev. Jerry Brown
- Editor - Nathan Bedford Forrest



Contact us: [WWW.BELOCAMP.COM](http://WWW.BELOCAMP.COM)

<http://www.facebook.com/BeloCamp49>

Texas Division: <http://www.scvtexas.org>

National: [www.scv.org](http://www.scv.org)

<http://1800mydixie.com/>

<http://www.youtube.com/user/SCVORG>

**Have you paid your dues??**

Commander in Chief on Twitter at CiC@CiCSCV

*Our Next Meeting:*

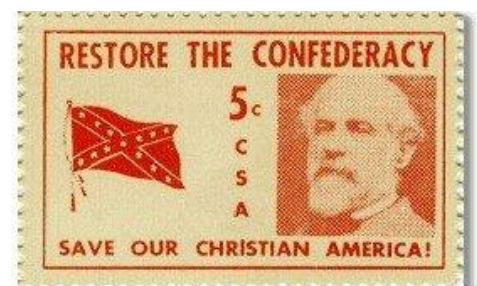
**Thursday, November 3<sup>rd</sup>: 7:00 pm**

**La Madeleine Restaurant**

**3906 Lemmon Ave near Oak Lawn, Dallas, TX**

**\*we meet in the private meeting room.**

Come early (6:30pm), eat, fellowship with other members, learn your history!



All meetings are open to the public and guests are welcome.

*"Everyone should do all in his power to collect and disseminate the truth, in the hope that it may find a place in history and descend to posterity." Gen. Robert E. Lee, CSA Dec. 3<sup>rd</sup> 1865*



## COMMANDER'S REPORT



Dear BELO Compatriots,

HELLO again. Hope each of you can make it this Thursday the 3<sup>rd</sup> to la Madeline for the dinner hour from 6:00 – 7:00p.m. and our meeting starting at 7:01p.m.

Looks like we will need to go thru the formality of elections for officers this meeting. I regret that I did not ask if anyone was interested in running for a camp position during our October meeting. With that said I believe that our current officers will gladly serve in their positions for 2017 if approved/re-elected. We should be able to get this accomplished fairly quickly during the meeting. Also please come prepared with some ideas for our December meeting/Christmas party. We welcome any thoughts.

Not much time to talk politics this meeting since I hear we have a super fantastic speaker (and Sam Davis Youth Camp alumni) so we will need to give him plenty of time. Also bring them dollars for the books and other money you have laying around for things like Sam Davis Youth Camp.

As always, bring a friend, spouse or a potential new member since we welcome all to our meetings.

Please come out and support Belo Camp this Thursday.

So years later, I hope it can be said for each one of us, "*Decori decus addit avito*".

Deo Vindice,

David Hendricks

[adavidhendricks@gmail.com](mailto:adavidhendricks@gmail.com)







# *Chaplain's Corner*

## Meeting for the Better!

On his second missionary journey, the Apostle Paul founded the church at Corinth. (Acts 18: 1-18) Then a few years later, while in Ephesus during his third journey, he was informed of problems in the Corinthian Church. In response, he wrote a lengthy letter to the troubled church, which we call First Corinthians. Even a casual reading of this letter will reveal that the church at Corinth was filled with confusion and doctrinal error. Twice in the eleventh chapter, Paul tells them plainly, "I praise you not." (vs. 17, 22)

Corinth was a very large city of Greece located at the southwestern end of the isthmus between Peloponnesus and the rest of the region of Achaia. It was a port city and a major crossroad for trade in the Roman Empire. It was a city filled with a widely diverse population of varied backgrounds and unique ideologies. As the people of Corinth became part of the Corinthian Church, they brought with them their own individual ideas about Christianity, Christian Worship, and doctrinal issues. The result was bickering and infighting, as they split into various factions within the church. Perhaps the Epistle of First Corinthians could be subtitled, "Don't Let This Happen to You!"

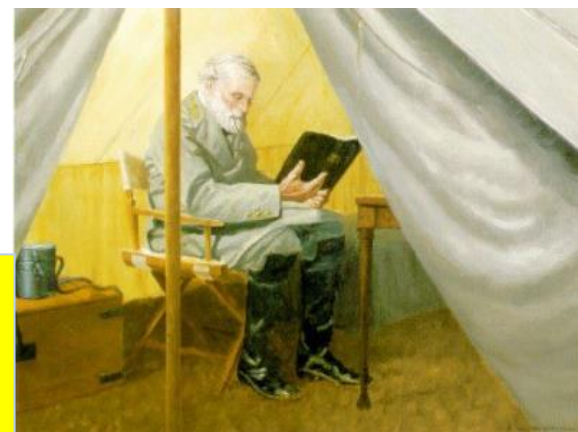
In verse seventeen of the eleventh chapter of First Corinthians, the Apostle Paul, guided by the Holy Spirit of God, writes to the Corinthian Church, "Now in this that I declare unto you I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse." Now, it would seem from this Scriptural statement, that their meetings were causing more harm than good. Then in the next verse Paul adds, "For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it." Their meetings were not resulting in agreement and unity, but in division, debate, and confusion over every issue. In verse 22b of that same chapter, Paul states firmly, "What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you? I praise you not."

At various times the Sons of Confederate Veterans meet together for a variety of reasons. From our monthly camp meetings to the National Reunion, all are important and in some way affect the future of our Confederation. Let us discuss our proposals, and present our ideas. But, when the meeting is over and the smoke clears, lets us learn the lesson taught to the Corinthians, and not repeat their error. Let us leave in agreement and unity as brothers in arms. It is not our diversity that binds us, but our common respect and desire to defend our historic Southern heritage, and honor our brave and noble Confederate forefathers. So, let us support our SCV leadership and work as one body to fulfill the commission presented to us in 1906 by General S.D. Lee. I believe that success for our Confederation depends on our unity.

As you read this, we are only a few days away from our National Reunion in Murfreesboro. It is my prayer for the Sons of Confederate Veterans, that on this and every occasion when we come together, we can all say, "We met for the better and not for the worse." May God bless each of you in your service to Him and our just and most worthy Confederate Cause.



**Bro. Len Patterson, Th.D**  
 Past Chaplain, Army of Trans-Mississippi  
 1941-2013



**"IN ALL MY PERPLEXITIES AND DISTRESSES, THE BIBLE HAS NEVER FAILED TO GIVE ME LIGHT AND STRENGTH."**

**-GENERAL ROBERT E. LEE**

**Please keep in prayer the family of Confederate agrarian Franklin Sanders, whose wife Susan went to be with the Lord on October 11<sup>th</sup>. An opportunity to provide a memorial follows his notice on the following page.**



## Tuesday, 11 October a.d. 2016 IN MEMORIUM

My Friend and Confederate Agrarian Franklin Sanders' lovely wife passed away this month. In remembrance, I wish to share this tribute from Franklin. Susan was a fine Southern Lady and we will miss her. Please consider supporting her Christian work in the Prisons with a memorial. —Mark Brown

### Memorial For Susan Sanders

**Susan Sanders passed away suddenly on 11 October 2016. Please send memorials to Christ Our Hope Church, Box 195, WestPoint, Tennessee 38486 with "Susan memorial" in the memo line. Memorials will be used to provide Reformation Study Bibles to jail and prison inmates in Tennessee. Susan loved the Church's jail ministry and was deeply involved in it.**

Dear Friends:

My beloved wife of nearly 49 years, Susan Sanders, passed suddenly into the arms of Jesus this morning. She had her heart mitral valve repaired in 2008, replaced in 2012, and she had a pacemaker. Death held no fear for her. She had long ago made peace with death, and looked forward with certain faith to Jesus' embrace and hearing, "Well done, good & faithful servant! Enter into the joy of thy Lord."

Susan died as she had always lived, serving God and others. She had gone outside to feed the dogs and was coming back into the kitchen to fetch her oatmeal and collapsed. I ran to her but she was gone so quickly. As Susan loved to say, she is now "Dancing with the angels."

Susan was always joyful, always hopeful, always loving, and had to be bringing up seven children. Even in the depths of our federal trial in the early 1990s, I never heard a word of complaint escape her lips. Her favorite psalm was Psalm 103.

The Lord gave, the Lord hath taken away. Blessed be the name of the LORD!

Susan's funeral will take place Saturday at 1:00 p.m. at Christ Our Hope Reformed Episcopal Church in Westpoint, Tennessee. <http://christourhoperec.com/>

Please forgive us our slowness to respond in the next few day, understanding that our hearts and minds are wholly occupied with our loss. But we honor Susan by imitating her devotion to God and her duty, and will take care to fulfill all our obligations. It goes without saying, I will not be publishing a daily commentary until next week at the earliest. Please pray for me, for our seven children, and for our 15 grandchildren as we mourn the loss of our beloved, and rejoice in her rest and salvation.

INTO thy hands, O merciful Savior, we commend the soul of thy servant, Susan, now departed from the body. Acknowledge, we humbly beseech thee, a sheep of thine own fold, a lamb of thine own flock, a sinner of thine own redeeming. Receive her into the arms of thy mercy, into the blessed rest of everlasting peace, and into the glorious company of the saints in light. Amen.

*Argentum et aurum comparanda sunt —  
Silver and gold must be bought.*

— Franklin Sanders, The Moneychanger



**Not to miss in this issue!** Visit our website! [www.belocamp.com](http://www.belocamp.com)

Memorial For Susan Sanders

**Cannon Firing Demonstration Nov 11-12 Calvin Allen's Ranch (directions below)**

The Folly of The Numbers & Dollars Strategy and Hope or The Folly of Banking On *Nickels and Noses* – Rudy Ray

Fighting Fire with Fire or Meeting the Enemy Head On – Rudy Ray

Ole Miss: Confederate Statue Plaque Officially Revised

Three cigars wrapped with paper- Lee's "Lost Order 191" & the fate of the Confederacy – Rudy Ray

Lee & meNikki Haley on AmericanismNEW 2017 Southwestern Exposition and Livestock Show rules

**The Faces of Hood's Texas Brigade Seminar November 18<sup>th</sup> (Deadline Nov. 6<sup>th</sup>)**

**CONFEDERATE MONUMENT IN CHICAGO**

Legendary Rebel Lies In Remote Grave

A Controversial Museum Tries to Revive the Myth of the Confederacy's "Lost Cause"

Thanksgiving Facts & William Seward's Thanksgiving Lies, Diversions, and Blasphemies

Benjamin Morgan Palmer's "Thanksgiving Sermon" November 29, 1860

Thanksgiving at Beavoir

Who Lost the Lost Order?

Stonewall Jackson, His Courier, and Special Orders No. 191 & Special Order 191: Ruse of War?

Groundbreaking lays path for Confederate Museum

**FREE STATE OF JONES**

Three things to sell: men, women and children

Nathan Bedford Forrest statue won't be relocated

**JEFFERSON DAVIS HIGHWAY** Report from Fredericksburg, Virginia

Cornelia McDonald offers a sour take on the Union occupation of Winchester

Poem "CLEAR TO TEXAS" by Alice Scott ~ San Antonio, Texas

**A WESTERNER ON ONE OF MR. LINCOLN'S STORIES**

**POSSIBLE DICK DOWLING DISCOVERY**

California's Confederate Militia

**CARPETBAGGER**

Fitzhugh on voting rights

Civil War cannonballs found on South Carolina beach in Matthew's wake

**THE MURDER OF MAJ. HENRY WIRZ**

Poem: WAR IS HELL!

The Southern religion

A Winter Furlough

Camp Douglas Restoration Foundation

First Roadside Memorial Battle Flag in the Old North State raised to honor CSA President Jefferson Davis!

**VICTORY IN FREDERICKSBURG!**

Victory in Memphis!

North Carolina Division Sons of Confederate Veterans Raises First Roadside Memorial Battle Flag!

**VICTORY! ANTI-CONFEDERATE PROTESTOR CONVICTED IN RICHMOND COURT**

[HTTP://CONFEDERATEBROADCASTING.COM/](http://CONFEDERATEBROADCASTING.COM/)

Saint Andrew's Cross (is) An "Old Rugged Cross"

**BORN IN INDIAN TERRITORY -- BRIGADIER GENERAL FRANK ARMSTRONG, C.S.A.**

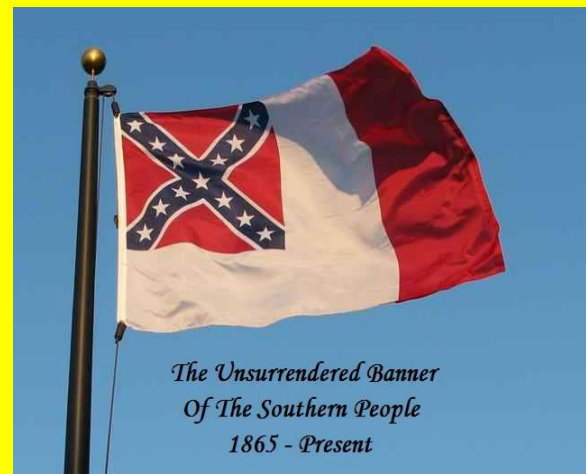
The Battle Over the First National Bank and Its Constitutional Implications

Necessary and Proper, Not Anything and Everything

Jefferson Davis Foundation Riverboat Cruise

Confederate events

**And MUCH MORE !**



*The Unsundered Banner  
Of The Southern People  
1865 - Present*

# Belo Camp 49 Upcoming Meetings:

November 3<sup>rd</sup> – Garrett Gore - The Oh-So-Innocent Abolitionists  
December - Christmas Party



GOT CONFEDERATE HERITAGE?

THE SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS  
NEEDS YOUR HELP TO PRESERVE THE  
TRUE HISTORY OF THE SOUTH AND THE  
MEN WHO FOUGHT TO PROTECT HER!

CLICK HERE FOR MORE INFORMATION  
ON HOW TO JOIN THIS HISTORIC  
ORGANIZATION.





Our October meeting was a full house with Commander David Hendricks back with us after a business trip took him out of town last month. We opened with our Pledges to our State flag, Salute to our Confederate flag and opening prayer. After a short business session, we had the great fortune to hear Rudy Ray present on "The Truce". "In the 1890s...A truce was called to which most Northerners and Southerners subscribed in good faith...The terms of the Truce went something like this. Northerners agreed to stop demonizing Southerners and to recognize that we had been brave and sincere and honourable in the war...For our part, Southerners agreed, in exchange for a little respect, that we were glad that the Union had not been broken up and that we would be loyal Americans ever after....Well, my friends, that truce is over. Dr. Clyde Wilson







Rudy spoke to us of the unwritten “Truce” between the former Confederates and the new union or the “Great Bargain” dealing with the Union of the Bayonette and how compromising has led to where we are today. Rudy highly recommends the book [“Ghosts of the Confederacy – Defeat, The Lost Cause, and the Emergence of the New South 1865-1913”](#). By Gaines M. Foster to better understand what happened during this period and why we are where we are today.







Commander David Hendricks presented Rudy Ray with a certificate of appreciation for his contributions to Belo Camp. A longtime friend of Belo Camp, Rudy is no stranger to our program schedule! Rudy Ray is a true thinker, who can weave the tapestry of history and put the pieces together in a way that important ideas and concepts of our Confederate fathers can be appreciated and understood. In this issue are three examples of his hard work and research. In this day of political correctness built upon decades of disinformation in the public schools and institutions of higher learning, it is more important than ever to learn the truths of history. How can we Vindicate the Cause of our Noble Confederate ancestors if we don't understand it or unknowingly believe the lies taught in the victor's versions of history? SCV camps everywhere should consider bringing Rudy to speak to your members on "The Truce" and its implications.







## 2nd ANNUAL

### MIDDLETON TATE JOHNSON CAMP #1648

### CANNON FIRING DEMONSTRATION

NOVEMBER 11-12, 2016

CALVIN ALLEN'S RANCH

4010 OLD AGNES ROAD 76088

(10 MILES N.W. OF WEATHERFORD)

**FRIDAY** NOON TILL DARK

*PLENTY OF ROOM TO CAMP OVERNIGHT IF YOU WANT*

**SATURDAY** 10:00 AM TO 4:00 PM

**POSTING OF COLORS AT 10:00 AM**

- CANNON FIRING DEMONSTRATION
- MUSKET FIRING DEMONSTRATION
- PISTOL FIRING DEMONSTRATION
- MOUNTED CAVALRY DEMONSTRATION
- LIVING HISTORY DEMONSTRATION

**ALL CAMP FLAGS WELCOME**

**IF YOU HAVE A CANNON -- BRING IT!**

**IF YOU HAVE A MUSKET -- BRING IT!**

**IF YOU HAVE A PISTOL -- BRING IT!**

**IF YOU HAVE A UNIFORM -- WEAR IT!**

**IF YOU HAVE A LAWN CHAIR -- BRING IT!**

**LUNCH: CHILI -- CRACKERS -- SOFT DRINKS**

**\$10.00 REGISTRATION FEE - PAY AT THE GATE - (LUNCH INCLUDED)**

**FREE TO CHILDREN 10 AND UNDER**

**For additional information call Joe Wade at 817-688-3867**

**SONS of CONFEDERATE VETERANS**

**Col. Middleton Tate Johnson**

**Camp # 1648**

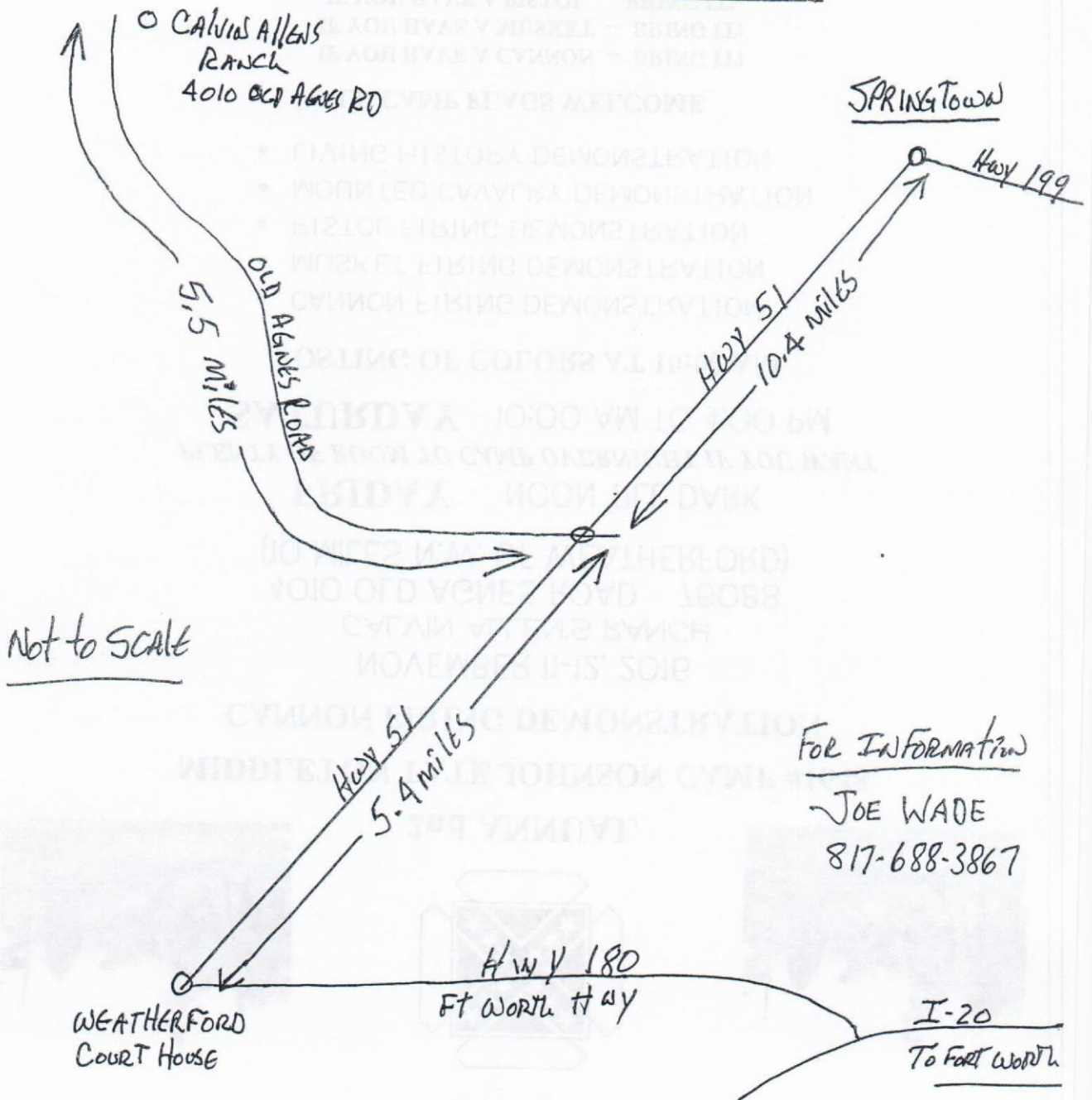


CALVIN ALLEN'S RANCH

4010 OLD AGNES ROAD

ZIP 76088

(10 MILES NW OF WEATHERFORD)



# The Folly of The Numbers & Dollars Strategy and Hope or The Folly of Banking On *Nickels and Noses*

**Strategy:** *a careful plan or method for achieving a particular goal*

**Hope:** something on which hopes are centered, “our hope for victory”

I was introduced to this little phrase, “Nickels and Noses” as a young pastor. The exposure to such took place on a Monday at the first and last Southern Baptist Association Meeting that I ever attended. As myself and several other pastors were waiting for the meeting to start, one of the older pastors walked in and tossed a handful of coins on the main table and said- “OK. How many nickels and noses did you get?” Everyone laughed, everyone but me. I was not sure what to do. Was he serious? Was this a joke mocking the pastoral ministry? Yes, it was somewhat of a joke but as I listened to the various “church” reports I began to realize that though a joke it was very indicative of the attitude of many SBC pastors. Numbers and dollars were the marks of success and thus “ministerial strategy” was built around “nickels and noses”.

Years later I heard an old SBC pastor, one who did not worship at *the altar of nickels and noses*, state that what had brought on the apostasy of the Baptist churches was, when following WWII, the SBC “went crazy over numbers”- quantity rather than quality, show rather than substance. This old preacher had made this observation in the late 1960s. Today this *nickels and noses* thing has only gotten worse, much worse in all of our churches, SBC and otherwise. To put one’s labors and hope into numbers and dollars is for Churches utter folly. But seeing how the churches and the ministry is not my main concern in this article I will elaborate no more on the folly of this “strategy” as it applies to the Churches of our Lord Jesus Christ. Let it suffice to say for now that our Lord Himself when upon the earth utterly refuted and repudiated that entire “nickels and noses” mentality. Indeed He made efforts to weed out and sift the chaff away; indeed He ran men off with the Truth. His “purpose” was not to build big and “successful” churches full of people and their pocket books. (See John Chapter Six as well as the entire Gospel Accounts.)

I have recently heard several SCV Leaders from the Camp level all the way to the National level preach this numbers and dollars mantra as our main strategy and hope in the cultural war for our Southern Heritage. Oh I know that these men would never come right out and say that *nickels and noses* was their strategy and hope but out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks. When one hears this being repeated over and over when strategy is being discussed then one can be assured that this is what their main strategy and hope is. This strategy and hope of winning the war by numbers and dollars is as much folly for the SCV as it is for Churches and Ministers of the Gospel.

First, when you go that way, you invariably sell out principle. History is full of this. Men trade principle for “power” and “success” and *nickels and noses* buy “power” and “success”. Oh, I am all for all the dollars and all the members we can get; but not at the price of our principles; our principles that make up our Cause, which is our entire reason for existence, should be what drives us and not *nickels and noses*. And take it to the Bank, when leaders begin to constantly and repeatedly talk about the need for numbers and dollars, and as it were they begin to hang their hat on such, principles are already on the selling block.

Secondly, the purpose of “strategy” is to obtain the goal or mission. But when the strategy is *nickels and noses*; this, this strategy, inevitably becomes the mission and goal. The very nature of the thing itself combined with the nature of fallen man causes this to happen. How many Churches, who have boatloads of *nickels and noses* and thus are viewed by this world as highly successful churches, have completely apostatized from the Gospel, the Gospel that a true church is supposed to be all about. And oh, such apostasy may have begun with seemingly sincere motives to “reach more people” with the Gospel and yet the strategy soon became “nickels and noses” and before long the numbers and dollars pushed aside the Gospel and Ichabod is now written across the doors

of these Mega-Churches. The same will happen to the SCV if it continues to make *nickels and noses* its chief strategy and hope.

Lastly, for the SCV, a numbers and dollars emphasis simply will not work, it will not even produce *nickels and noses*! There is no way that the SCV can match its enemies, can even come close to matching our enemies in dollars and numbers. Such an attempt is a fool's errand. AND to make this our #1 Strategy for winning the war for our Heritage is to set us up for failure and disappointment. Indeed it sets us up for the kind of disappointment that leads to men dropping out of the SCV. So the very mentality of making numbers and dollars a big issue in the SCV will in the long run eventually do just the opposite. When men have donated and donated, and hired lawyer after lawyer, and gone to court after court, and recruited and retained, and still get nowhere; indeed lose ground, they will be ready to throw in the towel.

So what should we hang our hope upon? What should be our #1 Strategy in this war? What should we be making a big deal over in the SCV? What should be our oft repeated mantra and our "key" to success?

## **"TO YOU SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS WE WILL COMMIT THE VINDICATION OF THE CAUSE FOR WHICH WE FOUGHT."**

THIS is THE key to our success! Will THIS, will emphasizing and majoring on, and as it were being obsessed with our Charge, win the war? Bring us our desired success? Well the only way that we will win is for us to bring men and women to believe in and indeed to embrace our Southern Heritage, the Cause of the CSA. If we are successful at THAT then we will get an appropriate amount of numbers and dollars but it will not be numbers and dollars that win the day. It will be the vindication of the Cause that wins the day, indeed which wins men's hearts and minds and thus wins their bodies and their pocket books!

But with that said, the cold, hard truth is that the odds in this war are greatly against us. We may not win- as such. We may be wiped out, exterminated, which is what our enemies are determined to do. Indeed we may *lose* no matter what we do; but, if we make the vindication of the Cause, THE thing that we are about; if we begin to hear our leaders thunder over and over the issue of vindicating the Cause; if we make THAT our business and our only business and thus we are faithful in fulfilling our Charge then even if we do not *win* this war we still will win!!!! Is this not what our Confederate Fathers did? They lost the war but they won the war! Nobody is passionate about being a yankee!!! There is no hearty singing of the Battle Hymn of the Republic like there is of Dixie. The SCV is small in numbers but the SUV is smaller. I am sorry but people do not love the Stars and Stripes as passionately and devotedly as they do the Southern Cross (Naw, I'm really not sorry.). There are no real Northern heroes like Lee and Jackson and Stuart. Who wants to emulate Grant or Sherman? Yankees are tolerated and used but never loved! Why do you think that our Southern men, even when fighting under the Stars and Stripes in WWII and Vietnam, etc. also flew the Southern Cross, the Battle Flag of the Southern Confederacy and its Cause? Our Fathers were faithful, many unto death, many were indeed exterminated as it was and yet by their being faithful even in death and defeat they won. Yes, we may go down but God help us to go down fighting and not compromising and not trying to win the war with the damned almighty, yankee dollar and the damned yankee "numbers/majority wins game"! If we are to go down let us go down with the Cause in our heart, hand, and mouth! Let us place all of our hope and all of our effort and indeed all of what little money and numbers we have in God and in the Cause that He and His Word gave us and let us hold tenaciously to Deo Vindice- *God will vindicate* rather than adopting a *nickels and noses* vindication that will never come and would not be worth much even if it did!

The vindication of the Cause of the Southern Confederacy is not only our purpose, mission, and goal but it is also our greatest weapon and our strategy must be built upon and around it and our hope must hang upon it. I will close with one of the maxims that both Lee and Jackson lived by- "Duty is ours, results belong to God." As Sons of Confederate Veterans our duty, our ONLY duty is to faithfully fulfill our Charge and thus vindicate the Cause.

Rudy Ray





# Fighting Fire with Fire or Meeting the Enemy Head On

We in the SCV are in a war, a war for our Southern Heritage. I am glad that most SCV Members have finally awakened to that reality. This war that we are in is a much bigger war than we think. It is indeed a cultural war involving our entire society. It is, for simplicity sake, the war between *Progressivism* and *Traditionalism*. Let me give a brief definition of these two “isms” as I am using them.

Progressivism is the ideology/philosophy/world view that comes out of the Enlightenment and the French Revolution. It holds to the following three primary tenets or principles:

1. MAN
2. MAN
3. MAN

Biblically the number for man is six and so Progressivism is the ideology of 666 ( Rev.13:16-18). It makes man the sum of all things. The scripture says-

“For of him (God), and through him (God), and to him (God), [are] all things: to whom (God) [be] glory for ever. Amen.” (Ro 11:36 AV)

But Progressivism says-

“For of Man, and through Man, and to Man, [are] all things: to Man [be] glory for ever.”

Traditionalism is the ideology/thinking/philosophy/world view that comes out of the Protestant Reformation and which was fundamental in the founding and establishing of the original American Republic. Traditionalism holds to Ro.11:36; indeed it holds to the belief that there is a God and that He has spoken in His Word, the Bible; and that all of society should take its cue from said Bible. Its three primary tenets are:

1. GOD
2. GOD
3. GOD

This is the bottom line philosophy of Progressivism and Traditionalism. Historically, and continually to this very day, Progressivism blames the ills of the world upon those archaic people who believe the Bible (Traditionalists) and thus impede man’s progress; and in effect, they blame said ills upon God Himself, the God that they claim not to believe in.

Here in America Progressivism has focused its anti-traditional attacks upon the South and continues to do so over this very issue. (Indeed the only thing that draws more attack and hatred from Progressivism than the Old South is Biblical Christianity.) In the 19<sup>th</sup> Century Southern antebellum slavery was the issue that the Progressives seized upon in their assault upon Traditionalism and the Traditional South. The Progressives viewed Southern Slavery as an old archaic and oppressive institution that impeded the Progress of Enlightened MAN. What they really despised in the South’s Institution was the ruling providence of God who made men to differ. (1 Cor.4:7) And of course slavery was simply one of the areas where, according to the Progressives, the old, archaic South was impeding progress. (Another one being the South’s rejection of greedy, money grabbing, money grubbing, yankee commercialism and mercantilism which ultimately reduces man to the animal of Darwinian Evolutionism.) Yes, the poor black man under Progressive yankee emancipation has certainly made progress hasn’t he? As a whole he is in worse shape after one hundred and fifty years of Progressive style freedom than he was under Southern antebellum slavery. (And no I am not and would not advocate any kind of return to antebellum Southern Slavery but rather advocate the true emancipation of all of us, black, white and otherwise from postbellum Yankee



Slavery.) And what progress Progressive Evolutionism has made seeing as our Progressive society acts more like soulless animals every day.

Progressivism after emancipating the black man declared, and still does, that it is Traditionalism that has oppressed women and so Progressivism next “freed” the poor downtrodden woman. And oh how free they are today- free to abort their babies, get shot up and maimed in the Progressive Empire’s wars, free to have to compete with men to earn a living, free to abandon their children and have them raised by strangers, etc, etc. Yes, the poor oppressed woman has indeed, under liberating Progressivism, come a long ways baby.

And Progressivism is not through emancipating the downtrodden and oppressed. Not only have the blacks and women been freed from the chains of Traditionalism, but Progressivism has now freed the poor downtrodden homosexuals, transgenderites, bi-sexuals, etc, etc. What marvelous progress! God only knows who and what these haters of God and His Word will free next and turn loose on our society. The 2<sup>nd</sup> Psalm aptly describes such Progressivism-

“Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, [saying], Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.” (Ps 2:1-3 AV)

Progressivism is indeed at war with Traditionalism and thus Progressivism and Traditionalism cannot get along. They are diametrically opposed to one another and one must vanquish or subjugate the other or be vanquished or subjugated. The only other alternative is for them to separate. “Can two walk together, except they be agreed?” (Amos 3:3 AV)

The Progressives understand all of this and thus are determined, resolved, relentless, and uncompromised in their war upon Traditionalism. In 1860-61 the Old South sought to remedy this impossible conflict by a peaceful separation but alas Progressivism in their mad pursuit of ridding the world of every vestige of Biblical Christianity preferred a terrible war to this solution. Sadly, many Traditionalists do not understand all of this. They think that they can dilly and dally with Progressives and reason with them, and compromise, and cut deals with them and thus Traditionalism is in many ways losing the war and will continue to do so if not awakened to the real nature of said war.

As to that real nature, this war touches every realm of society- political/civil, social/cultural, and religious/ideological, but at its core it is religious, or if you please ideological; and THIS is where the battle most rages and where it will be won or lost. To fight the war merely or even primarily in the civil/political and/or social/cultural realm is to guarantee losing the war. Yes it must be dealt with at these secondary levels but first and foremost it must be dealt with at its ideological foundation and roots.

Biblical, Reformed Christian churches and ministers that preach the uncompromised Word of God are the institutions that have THE message that refutes Progressivism at its core and roots. But The Sons of Confederate Veterans also have a significant place and message in this war. The SCV has been charged by the Confederate Veterans with “vindicating the Cause” of the Old South. This Confederate Cause is a fundamental refutation of Progressivism. If Traditionalism is in any sense or any degree going to win this war with Progressivism it must meet the ideology of Progressivism head on not only with the Word of God itself but with the ideology of Traditionalism that is informed and shaped by the Word of God, the ideology that is clearly expressed in the Cause of the Southern Confederacy.

Rudy Ray  
Major RL Dabney Camp #2156  
Canton, Texas  
[rudvray1951@hotmail.com](mailto:rudvray1951@hotmail.com)

**“Unconquered, Unconquerable, and Forever Alienated”**

# **Deo Vindice!**



**This [below] is at least to some extent the fruit of "The Truce" and the "Truce Mentality" that much of the SCV is afflicted with. Indeed much if not most of our "Heritage Defense" comes from this "Truce Mentality". And you can take it to the Bank that there will be some SCV and many UDC members who this will be just fine with; and there will be many other SCV and UDC members who this will satisfy to the point that they will do nothing about it.**

**The "Truce Mentality" that has bred a mythical USA Nationalism in the SCV and UDC is undermining true heritage Defense because true Heritage Defense is focused on and committed to the vindication of the Cause and the vindication of the CSA Cause condemns the USA and guts mythical USA Nationalism of which the SCV and UDC are full of.**

Rudy Ray



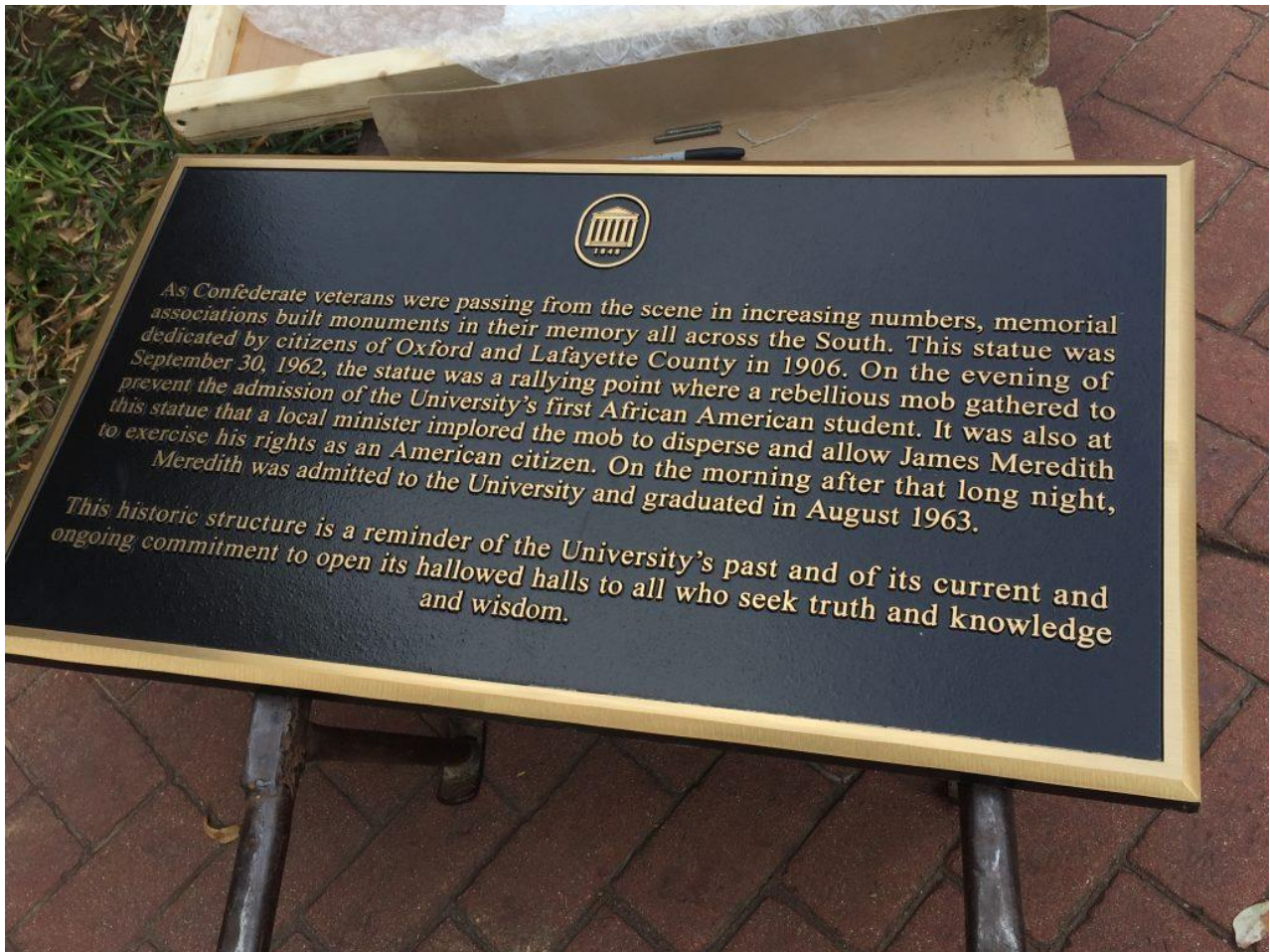
## **Confederate Statue Plaque Officially Revised**

October 13, 2016

**In June 2016, it was announced that the plaque in front of the Confederate Statue in the Circle on the Ole Miss campus would be replaced with a new plaque after receiving input from various organizations such as the local chapter of the NAACP and Chancellor Jeffrey Vitter. This is a step taken to further former Chancellor Dan Jone's 2014 action plan to place historical context on some of the University's confederate symbols throughout the campus. When the wording for the new plaque was announced, the lack of any mention of slavery caused controversy, prompting immediate action. The old plaque read as follows and can be seen below.**

*"AS CONFEDERATE VETERANS WERE PASSING FROM THE SCENE IN INCREASING NUMBERS, MEMORIAL ASSOCIATIONS BUILT MONUMENTS IN THEIR MEMORY ALL ACROSS THE SOUTH. THIS STATUE WAS DEDICATED BY CITIZENS OF OXFORD AND LAFAYETTE COUNTY IN 1906. ON THE EVENING OF SEPTEMBER 30, 1962, THE STATUE WAS A RALLYING POINT WHERE A REBELLIOUS MOB GATHERED TO PREVENT THE ADMISSION OF THE UNIVERSITY'S FIRST AFRICAN AMERICAN STUDENT. IT WAS ALSO AT THIS STATUE THAT A LOCAL MINISTER IMplored THE MOB TO DISPERSE AND ALLOW JAMES MEREDITH TO EXERCISE HIS RIGHTS AS AN AMERICAN CITIZEN. ON THE MORNING AFTER THAT LONG NIGHT, MEREDITH WAS ADMITTED TO THE UNIVERSITY AND GRADUATED IN AUGUST 1963.*

*THIS HISTORIC STATUE IS A REMINDER OF THE UNIVERSITY'S PAST AND OF ITS CURRENT AND ONGOING COMMITMENT TO OPEN ITS HALLOWED HALLS TO ALL WHO SEEK TRUTH AND KNOWLEDGE AND WISDOM"*



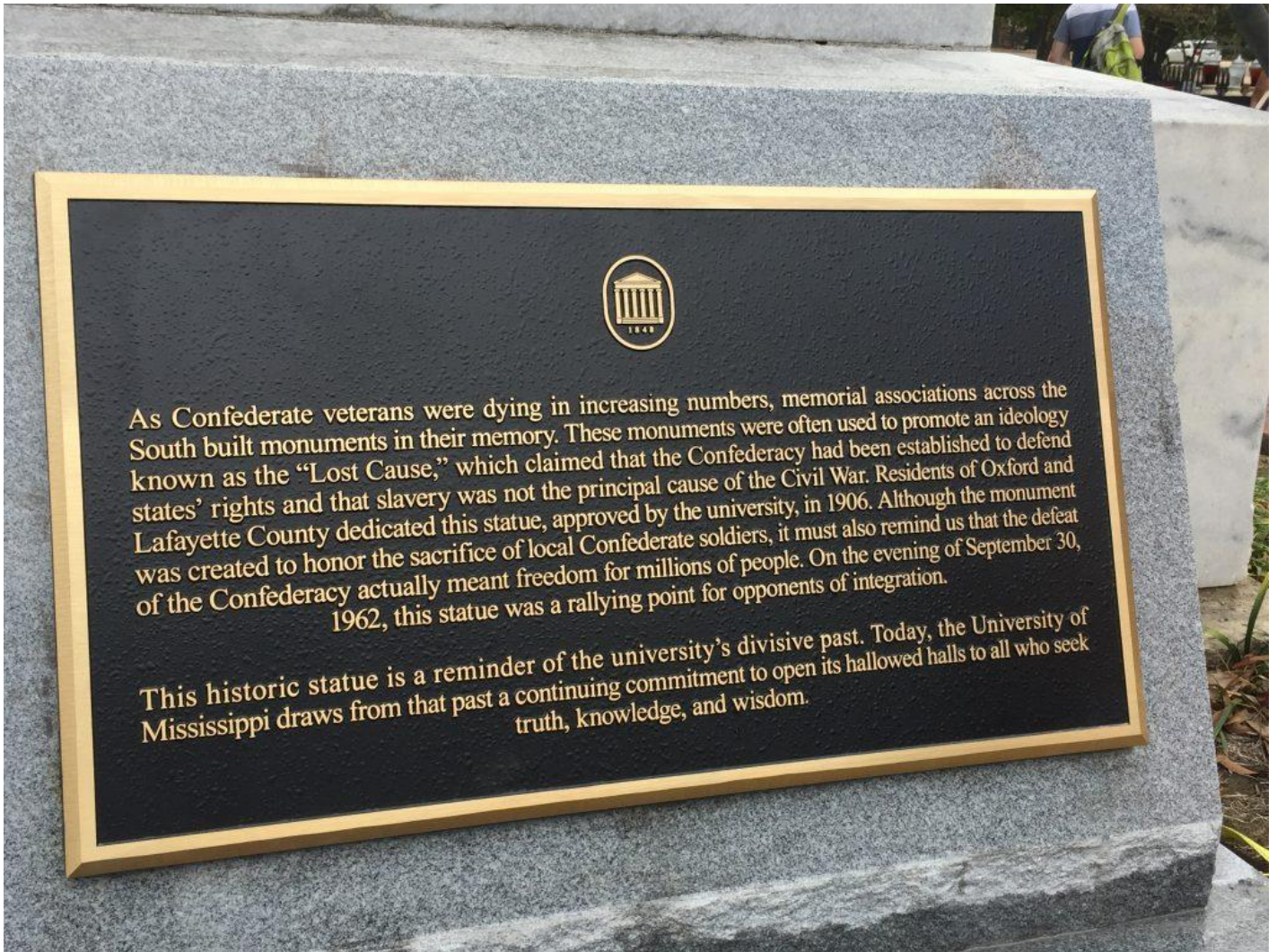
**Plaque that was originally placed in March 2016, moments after being taken down.**

Earlier today, the old plaque was taken down and the new plaque was officially erected in its place. Vitter announced the official language of the new plaque via email to students and faculty back in June. The new plaque can be seen in the photo below, and reads as follows:

*AS CONFEDERATE VETERANS WERE DYING IN INCREASING NUMBERS, MEMORIAL ASSOCIATIONS ACROSS THE SOUTH BUILT MONUMENTS IN THEIR MEMORY. THESE MONUMENTS WERE OFTEN USED TO PROMOTE AN IDEOLOGY KNOWN AS THE "LOST CAUSE," WHICH CLAIMED THAT THE CONFEDERACY HAD BEEN ESTABLISHED TO DEFEND STATES' RIGHTS AND THAT SLAVERY WAS NOT THE PRINCIPAL CAUSE OF THE CIVIL WAR. RESIDENTS OF OXFORD AND LAFAYETTE COUNTY DEDICATED THIS STATUE, APPROVED BY THE UNIVERSITY, IN 1906. ALTHOUGH THE MONUMENT WAS CREATED TO HONOR THE SACRIFICE OF LOCAL CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS, IT MUST ALSO REMIND US THAT THE DEFEAT OF THE CONFEDERACY ACTUALLY MEANT FREEDOM FOR MILLIONS OF PEOPLE. ON THE EVENING OF SEPTEMBER 30, 1962, THIS STATUE WAS A RALLYING POINT FOR OPPONENTS OF INTEGRATION.*

*THIS HISTORIC STATUE IS A REMINDER OF THE UNIVERSITY'S DIVISIVE PAST. TODAY, THE UNIVERSITY OF MISSISSIPPI DRAWS FROM THAT PAST A CONTINUING COMMITMENT TO OPEN ITS HALLOWED HALLS TO ALL WHO SEEK TRUTH, KNOWLEDGE, AND WISDOM."*





**New plaque placed in front of the Confederate Statue in the Circle on the Ole Miss campus on October 13, 2016**

For Chancellor Vitter's full statement on the matter, [click here](#).

---

Steven Gagliano is a writer for HottyToddy.com. He can be reached at [steven.gagliano@hottytoddy.com](mailto:steven.gagliano@hottytoddy.com).  
<http://hottytoddy.com/2016/10/13/confederate-stature-plaque-officially-revised/>





# Three cigars wrapped with paper- Lee's "Lost Order 191" & the fate of the Confederacy

By Rudy Ray

We know that God decreed the South to lose the armed conflict and thus He decreed the untimely (as far as man's perspective) death of Jackson and the cigar thing. He did these things and thousands of others for His own purposes, which He owes no man any explanation for.

**"The secret [things belong] unto the LORD our God: but those [things which are] revealed [belong] unto us and to our children forever, that [we] may do all the words of this law." (De 29:29 AV)**

We also know that Lincoln was no Christian in any sense of the word and did not believe the Bible to be the Word of God. As for this story we do not know of its authenticity but even if true- so what. God uses the devil for His purposes why not use Abraham Lincoln and a cigar wrapper.

Man is utterly responsible. God is utterly sovereign. Lee and Jackson understood this thus the maxim they lived and died by- "Duty is ours, results belong to God."

We must do our duty; we must do what is right. The South was and is right and it is our duty to declare that and live accordingly. God will dispose of all of us and all of them and of everything and everybody according to His wise council and purpose.

The most wicked and culpable thing that sinful man ever did was to crucify the Lord of Glory. But He did this wicked and culpable deed, of which he is dead on guilty of, according to God's decreed will and purpose. How much more does this hold true for lesser evils of men. Lincoln and his yankee horde were wicked and guilty in their war upon the South but God has His own purposes in such and just as in the death of Christ God will have the last word on such.

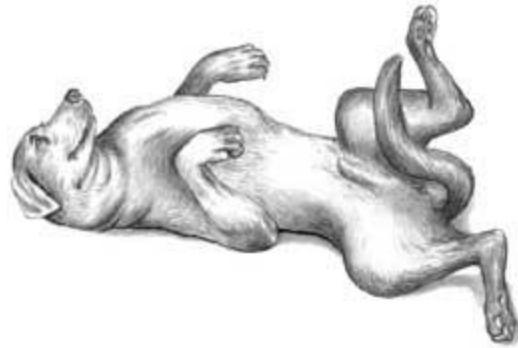
**"Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God...Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain...: Whom God hath raised up...to sit on his throne...This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses...Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ."** (Acts 2)

God has and will have the last Word on the Man Christ Jesus and He will have the last word of the conflict between the USA and the CSA, between yankee Progressivism and Southern Traditionalism.

Deo Vindice!

RR

# What Does The Upturned Palm Salute To The Confederate Flag Symbolize?



The Salute to our Confederate Flag Should be done in Defiance and not compliance, which is in reality,  
**SUBJUGATION.**



Hand over heart = Affection, Reverence and Undying Devotion

“Unconquered, Unconquerable and Forever Alienated”

–R.L. Dabney



# Lee & me

If [anti-Southern forces](#) have their way monuments such as this, which I posed with yesterday in Columbia, SC (the “[Capital of Southern Hospitality](#)“) will be taken down. In fact, all public reminders that we are a distinct people with a unique culture will be lost as we are forcibly integrated into the Progressive mainstream of the USA. The on-going [War on the South](#) isn't just about “heritage”, it is about [erasing us as a people](#) and eliminating any resistance in the USA to bourgeois “Progress”.





# Nikki Haley on Americanism

South Carolina's Republican Governor [Nikki Haley](#) (born Nimrata Nikki Randhawa), who in the summer of 2015 [led efforts](#) to bring down the Confederate flag which flew at a veterans memorial on Statehouse grounds, holds to a radical universalist ideology of Americanism which is essentially the same as that of Barack Obama, [Jeb Bush](#) and [Ronald Reagan](#).

[Haley](#) recently criticized Donald Trump's proposed temporary ban on Muslim immigration and falsely claimed that the US had never passed laws or taken action to exclude a specific religious group. And in the 2016 Republican response to the State of the Union Address Haley identified with non-White immigrants in the South saying, "I'm the proud daughter of Indian immigrants who reminded my brothers, my sister and me every day how blessed we were to live in this country. Growing up in the rural South, my family didn't look like our neighbors, and we didn't have much. There were times that were tough, but we had each other, and we had the opportunity to do anything, to be anything, as long as we were willing to work for it.

My story is really not much different from millions of other Americans. Immigrants have been coming to our shores for generations to live the dream that is America. They wanted better for their children than for themselves. That remains the dream of all of us, and in this country we have seen time and again that that dream is achievable."

The governor also asserted her vision of Americanism as a universalist project insisting that "No one who is willing to work hard, abide by our laws, and love our traditions should ever feel unwelcome in this country." This could potentially include billions of people from the Third World. America is just a "dream" to Haley – one which is radically universalist. This ideology contrasts sharply with the healthy, traditional Southern worldview and identity.

<https://southernfuture.com/2016/02/01/nikki-haley-on-americanism/>



# NEW 2017 Southwestern Exposition and Livestock Show rules

October 24, 2016

Sand Flat, Western Cross Timbers, Occupied Texas

Compatriots,

Below my quick study notes, are excerpts from the NEW 2017 Southwestern Exposition and Livestock Show rules. The Complete Rules with the application forms are attached. Here our my "Cliff Notes" for you.

1. If you and others want to be included, please make copies of the individual release form attached (page 6). Every person going must sign their own individual release form.
  2. The entry name will be : SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS, 3RD BRIGADE
  3. Complete the form and sign in Blue Ink so there is no question it is an original.
  4. Mail to: Ben Hatch, 424 Colt Terrace, Grand Prairie, TX 75050
  5. Please mail them by November 15<sup>th</sup> to allow time for the USPS to get them to Ben before he must deliver them to the Stock Show office.
- All group entries must be turned in no later than November 30, 2016.
  - All individual participant release forms must accompany the Group Application Form.
  - Ben Hatch will turn the Group Application Form, with all individual participant release forms he has received, just before the Thanksgiving weekend by personally delivering them to the Stock Show office.
  - After that, we just wait to see if we are among the chosen 150 groups who are ALLOWED to enter.
  - Acknowledging history and the role Texas played in the secession of the original seven Confederate states from the Union, the Fort Worth Stock Show & Rodeo requires that any Confederate flag used in an official Stock Show activity - such as the parade, grand entry and merchandise sales - be limited to the original National Flag of the Confederacy.

Thank you, for the time you devote to Defending our Heritage,

Frank Bussey,

for Ben Hatch and Calvin Allen

P.S. 1st Place - 2016 Stock Show Parade Winners Western Heritage Division

SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS, 3RD BRIGADE - GRAND PRAIRIE, TX

\*\*\*\*\*

September 15, 2016

## 2017 STOCK SHOW PARADE CHANGES

The Southwestern Exposition and Livestock Show invites you to join us for another exciting year. The 2017 Stock Show All-Western Parade will be held in downtown Fort Worth on Saturday, January 14th beginning promptly at 11:00 a.m.

0 a.m.

**The Parade will be limited to 150 entries. Parade entries will be at the discretion of the Southwestern Exposition and Livestock Show. Entry deadline is November 30, 2016. No late entries will be accepted. ALL Parade participants must review and sign an Individual Participant Release Form.**

Your group will receive one wristband for each fully executed Individual Participant Release Form received by the Southwestern Exposition and Livestock Show along with the non-refundable \$25 Parade Application Fee (per application not per participant).

**All Parade participants must wear and display a wristband provided by the Southwestern Exposition and Livestock Show to enter the parade route and as may be requested by a parade official. All participants must be pre-registered. Faxed entries will not be accepted.**

PHILIP L. SCHUTTS,  
Parade Committee Chairman

\*\*\*\*\*

**Acknowledging history and the role Texas played in the secession of the original seven Confederate states from the Union, the Fort Worth Stock Show & Rodeo requires that any Confederate flag used in an official Stock Show activity - such as the parade, grand entry and merchandise sales - be limited to the original National Flag of the Confederacy.**

Stock Show management reserves the right to deny participation or remove from parade any exhibit, person, animal, wagon or other entry that may be falsely entered or may be deemed unsuitable or objectionable, without assigning reason thereof.

**Parade Application - Bands & Marching Groups (revised 8-30-16)**

**PLEASE PRINT OR TYPE**

**FACSIMILES WILL NOT BE ACCEPTED**

**APPLICATION FEE OF \$25 MUST ACCOMPANY THIS APPLICATION FOR CONSIDERATION OF PARTICIPATION IN PARADE.**

**ENTRIES MUST BE RETURNED BY NOVEMBER 30, 2016**

**EMAILS, TELEPHONE CALLS OR FACSIMILES WILL NOT BE ACCEPTED FOR THE PURPOSE OF ENTRY**

If participant is under 18 years of age, parent or legal guardian **MUST** co-sign.

**ALL INDIVIDUAL PARTICIPANT RELEASE FORMS FOR THE ENTRY/GROUP/CLUB MUST BE SUBMITTED ALONG WITH PARADE APPLICATION AND APPLICATION FEE AT THE SAME TIME**  
***EACH PARTICIPANT IN YOUR GROUP MUST SIGN A FORM***

***Click on link below to access the form.***

[2017 Band Marching Groups](#)

Frank Bussey  
1st Lt. Commander  
7th Brigade





**Hood's Texas Brigade Assn., Re-activated  
Annual Scholarly Seminar**



# *The Faces of Hood's Texas Brigade*

**November 18-19, 2016**

**Cook Education Center, Navarro College  
3100 W. Collin St., Corsicana, TX 75110  
& Chatfield, Texas**



*Capt. James Rogers  
Loughridge*

*A photograph of David Loughridge  
accessed online.*

## *"Chautauqua at Chatfield"* **November 18, 3-9pm**

Hosted by Robert N. (Rob) Jones, this special event will include a • 3:00pm Membership Meeting in the Community Center; • 4:00 pm Wagon Ride Tour with mule team with visit to a grave of a Hood's Brigade Soldier and a signer of the Secession Ordinance; a Reenactment of Shelby's Last Review of the Confederacy by the William H. Parson's Camp, SCV; a Presentation of the Colors to the Chatfield Rangers, May 1861; a display of historic sword commissioned by Francis Marion Martin, 20th Texas Cavalry, from a local arms maker; • 6:30pm "Dinner on the Grounds" (BYOB); • 8:00pm evening presentation by Dr. Susannah Ural on the NEW website on Hood Soldiers, a significant digital humanities project supported by Hood's Texas Brigade Association.



Chatfield is a small, rural community, located about 12 miles NE of Corsicana. It was the site of Jo Shelby's "Last Review of the Confederacy," before he and his men departed for Mexico. *Map to Chatfield is on p. 4 of this flyer.*

*Chatfield/Tupelo Community Center  
pictured above*



*Thanks to our Friends  
at the Pearce Museum*

*Seminars*  
**November 19, 8a-5p  
at the Cook Education Center  
& Pearce Museum  
Lunch included • \$60.00**

*Featuring*

**Featuring 3 main speakers, plus new author showcase • Docent-led tour of Pearce Collection • Lunch • Silent Auction & Raffle • Vendors and Exhibitors**

- **Dr. Susannah Ural**, Professor, Department of History, University of Southern Mississippi: Presentations on The Loughridge Family, whose extensive family letters reside at the Pearce Collection.
- **Docent-led tour of Pearce Museum Collection** with special exhibit of Hood's Texas Brigade materials, including the Loghridge Papers, and other items.
- **Rick Eiserman**, Historian for Hood's Texas Brigade Association, Re-activated: In-depth look at one company of Hood's Texas Brigade. There is no one better than Rick to go in deep with research on Hood's Brigade.
- **Dr. Richard McCaslin**, Professor, Department of History, University of North Texas: The Dixie Blues, Company E of the 5th TX Infantry. It was Leonard Gee of the Dixie Blues that McCardle portrayed in his famous painting as grabbing Traveler's bridle in the Wilderness as his comrades called "Lee to the rear."
- **Showcasing New Authors:** Joe Owen: Texans at Gettysburg, Dr. Carlos Hamilton: A Rose Blooms in Texas, John F. Schmutz: The Bloody Fifth- The Fifth Texas Infantry

**Hood's Texas Brigade Assn., Re-activated**  
**Annual Scholarly Seminar • November 18-19, 2016**

*The Faces of Hood's Texas Brigade*

Registration Deadline: November 6, 2015

Name: \_\_\_\_\_

Address: \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_ Zip + 4 \_\_\_\_\_

e-mail: \_\_\_\_\_

Telephone: \_\_\_\_\_

I am officially representing the following organization(s): \_\_\_\_\_

**\*Friday Reception & Dinner (see Below\*) @ \$35.00**

x No. Attending: \_\_\_\_\_

**\*Seminar: @ \$60 ea.**

x No. Attending: \_\_\_\_\_

**\*Student Discount for**

Seminar: \$25 \_\_\_\_\_

**Total Enclosed:** \_\_\_\_\_

Names of others attending: \_\_\_\_\_

**Friday Dinner Choice:**  Fried Catfish  Brisket & Sausage (PLEASE INDICATE YOUR PREFERENCE)

**Where to Send Registration**

Send this form, together with your check made payable to Hood's Texas Brigade Association, Re-activated to—

Charleen Mullenweg, Treasurer  
406 Oat Meadow Drive, Pflugerville TX 78660  
(Note: OAT NOT OAK)  
(512-300-7567).

(indicate it is for the 2016 HTBAR Seminar).

For information on registration, contact Charleen Mullenweg at cmullenweg@gmail.com. Or telephone her at 512-300-7567.

**Friday, November 18- 3:00-9:00 pm \$35.00**

3:00pm— **Membership Meeting** at Chatfield/Tupelo Community Center (see map, p. 4)

4:00pm – **Wagon Ride Tour** of Chatfield by mule, with reenactment events

6:30pm – **“Dinner on the Grounds”** (Please indicate your choice of entrée). You may BYOB. Be ready for some “pickin’ n singin’.

**8:00pm – Speakers:** Rob Jones will discuss the history of Chatfield during the War Between the States and Dr. Susannah Ural will present information on the progress of the ground-breaking digital humanities project, which HTBAR has helped fund through its **Summer Stipend Program**.

**Saturday November 18: 8 am to 5:00 pm: Seminar & Exhibits at the Cook Education Center – \$60**

3 speakers, 3 new authors showcased  
docent-led tour of Pearce Museum & Archives;

Lunch included

exhibits/vendors

Ample parking *around the Center; handicap parking available.*

**Vendors • Speaker Book Signings • Exhibits**

**Hotel Room Block**

**Hotel Block:** A limited number of rooms have been reserved at Holiday Inn Express, Corsicana. They are available on a first-come, first served basis, so please book early. Call 903/874-7440, indicating it is for the Hood's Brigade Seminar. Address: 620 Bryant's Way, Corsicana, TX 75109

**Deadline for the special rates is October 20th.**

Available are:

- 8 Kings, \$89 + 13% tax = \$100.57
- 12 Doubles, \$89 + tax = \$100.57

**For information on the events, contact Martha Hartzog, President @ m.hartzog@mail.utexas.edu. 512/431-2682 (cell)**

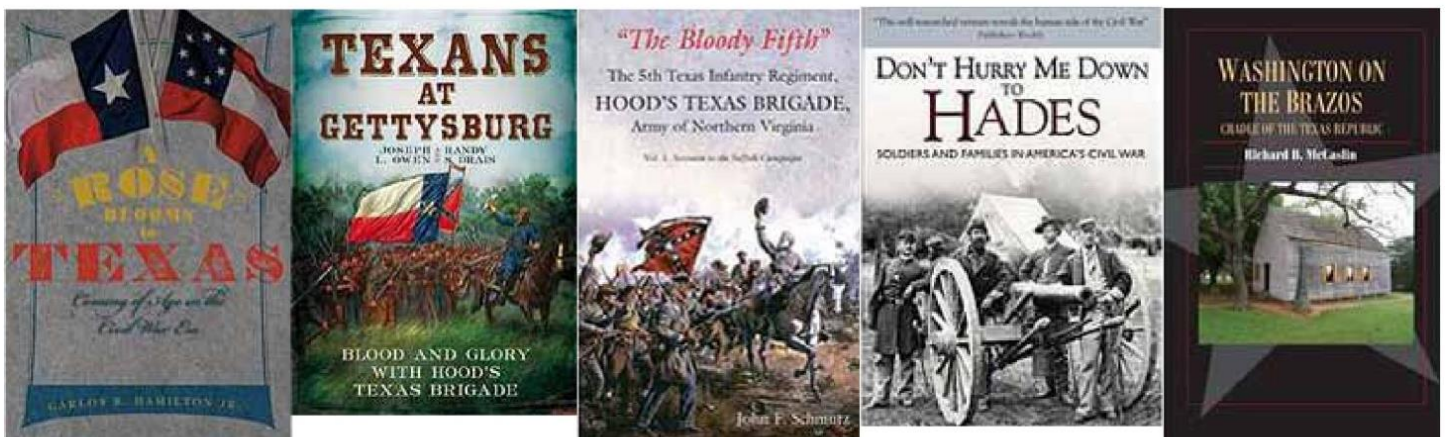




## Vendors ~ Exhibitors ~ Friends

- Wright Books, Waxahachie, Texas: Chris Wright has a wonderful catalogue of books to offer and he often exhibits at Hood's Texas Brigade seminars.
- Mundie Books, Kenner, Louisiana: Jim and Sara Mundie have been bringing their books to sell to the Hood's Brigade Seminars since they were held in Hillsboro. We welcome them each year.
- Parsons Books, Luling, Texas: Chuck Parsons and his wife Pat bring his books on the West and especially on the Texas Rangers; pictured is *The Lawless Breed*. You will enjoy these.
- Stephanie Ford Fine Art (<http://stephanieford.com>): an expert in scratchboard art, you will find her renditions enchanting.
- Hood's Texas Brigade Association: We have information about the association, pins, and other items for sale.
- Rob Jones and Nansea Miller, Sweet Emily's Vintage, Fort Myers, Florida: featuring Rob Jones' trip to Mexico "In the Footsteps of Jo Shelby" and beautiful trinkets from Sweet Emily.
- Featured Authors at Seminar: John Schmutz, Joseph L. Owen, Carlos Hamilton, Jr.
- Curt Locklear, Author "Asunder"; Curt will be bringing his banjo and his endless enthusiasm; [curtlocklearauthor.com](http://curtlocklearauthor.com).

*If you want to be added to the Vendors/Exhibitors Listing, please let Martha know. [m.hastrog@mail.utexas.edu](mailto:m.hastrog@mail.utexas.edu)*

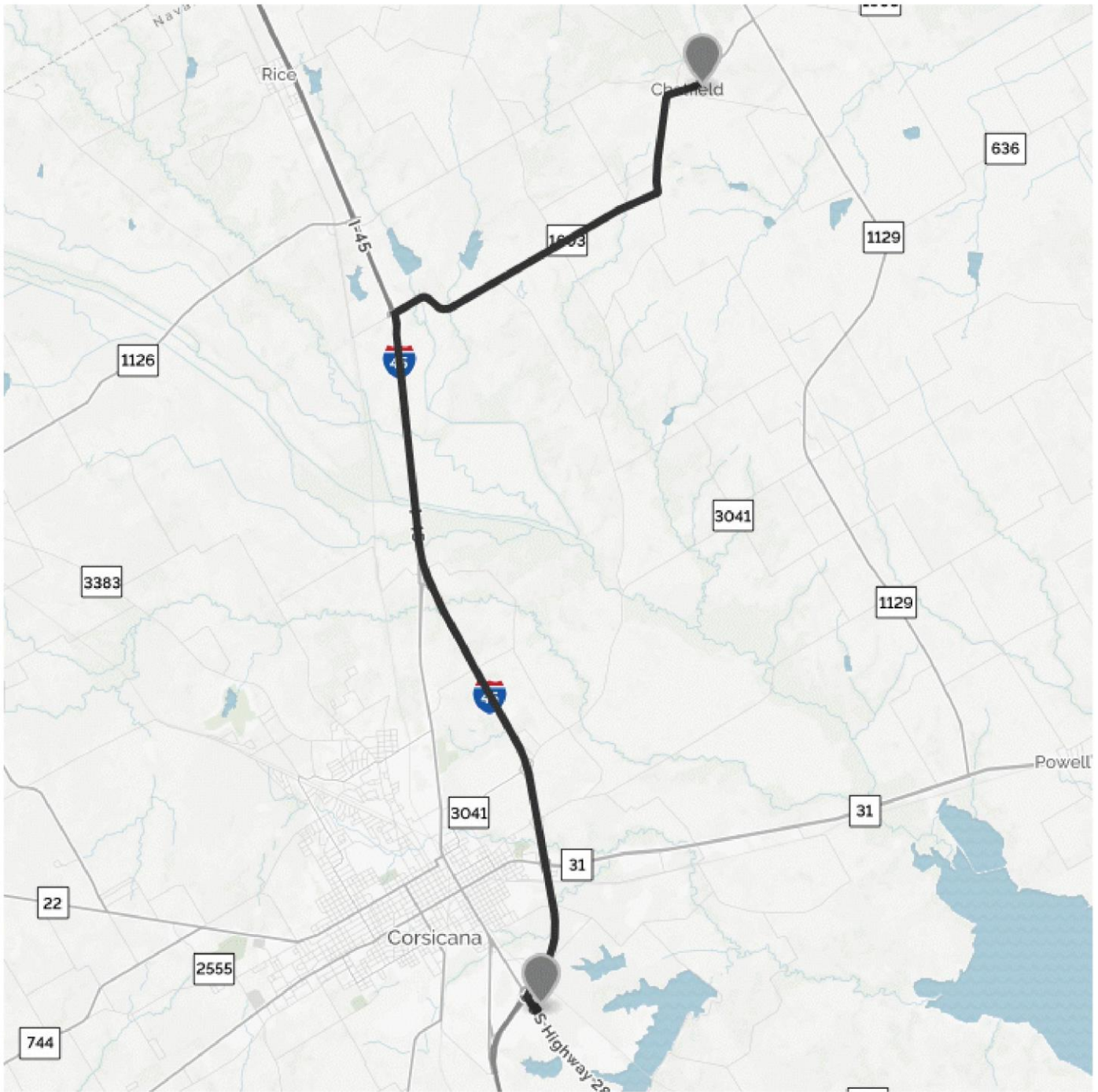


## Featured Authors

- John Schmutz: *The Bloody Fifth*, Vol. I — The 5th Texas Infantry, Hood's Texas Brigade by John Schmutz
- Joseph L. Owen: *Texans at Gettysburg: Blood and Glory with Hood's Texas Brigade*, 2016
- Carlos Hamilton, Jr. *A Rose Blooms in Texas: Coming of Age in the Civil War Era*, 2015
- Dr. Richard McCaslin: His most recent book is *Washington on the Brazos: Cradle of the Texas Republic* (Fred Rider Cotten Popular History Series)
- Dr. Susannah Ural: Her most recent book is *Don't Hurry Me Down to Hades*, a collection of letters that will move you deeply.



## To Chatfield from Holiday Inn Express, Corsicana



Start out going southwest on Bryant's Way toward S US Highway 287/US-287 N/US-287 S.

Turn right onto S US Highway 287/US-287 N.

Merge onto I-45 N/TX-75 N toward Ennis.

If you reach SE County Road 0020 you've gone about 0.1 miles too far

Take EXIT 238 toward FM-1603.

Merge onto SE McKinney St.

Take the 1st right onto FM 1603/FM-1603.

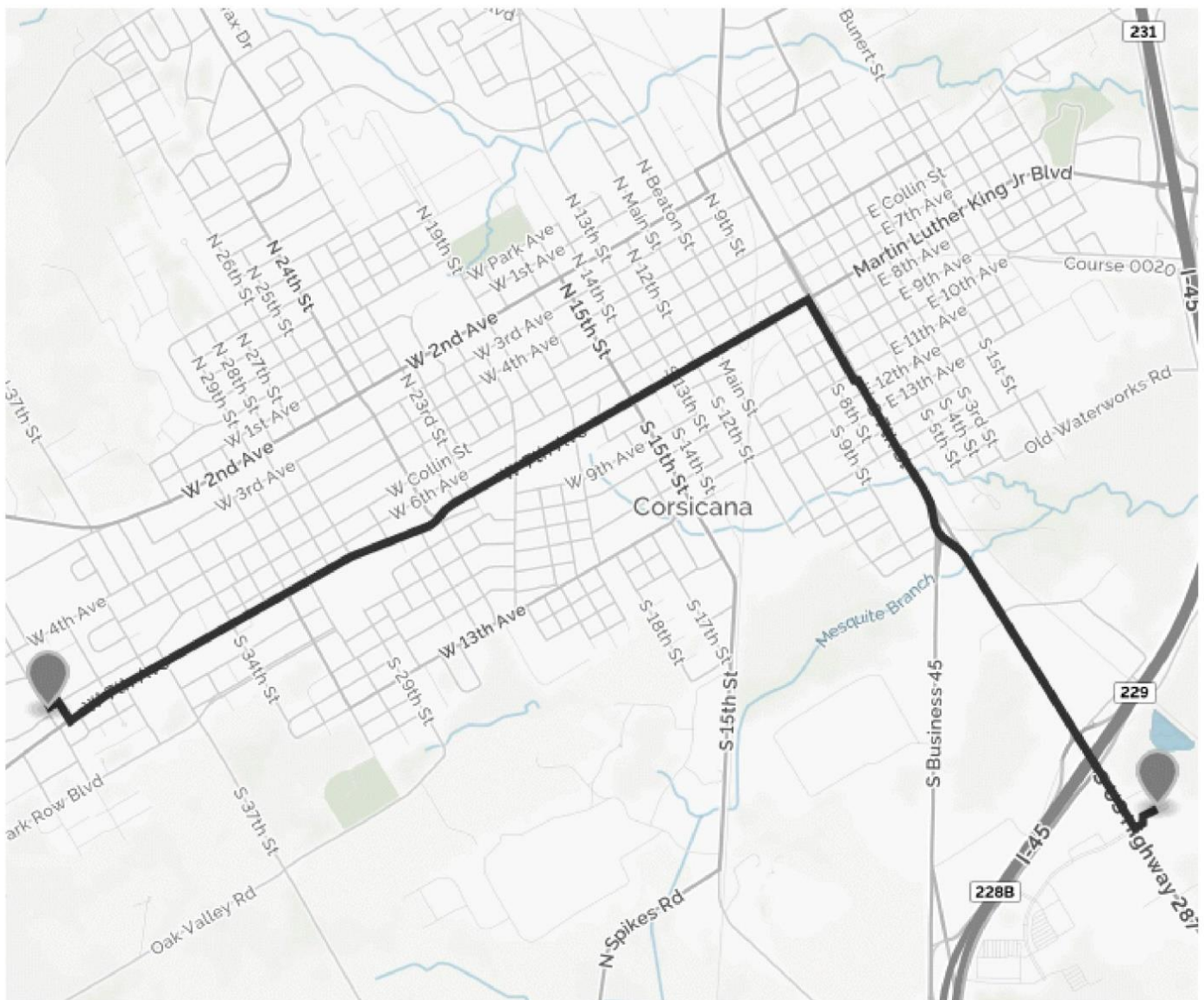
Turn right onto NE County Road 0250.

Welcome to CHATFIELD, TX.

If you reach NE County Road 0260 you've gone about 0.1 miles too far



## To Cook Education Center & the Pearce Collection from Holiday Inn Express, Corsicana



Start out going southwest on Bryant's Way toward S US Highway 287/US-287 N/US-287 S.

Then 0.09 miles

Turn right onto S US Highway 287/US-287 N. Continue to follow US-287 N.

Then 1.83 miles

Turn left onto S 7th St.

If you reach N 7th St you've gone about 0.1 miles too far

Then 0.01 miles

Turn left to stay on S 7th St.

Then 0.03 miles

Take the 1st right onto Martin Luther King Jr Blvd/TX-31. Continue to follow TX-31.

If you reach E 9th Ave you've gone about 0.1 miles too far

Then 2.52 miles

Turn right onto S 41st St.

S 41st St is just past Dogwood Ave

If you reach S 42nd St you've gone about 0.1 miles too far

Then 0.06 miles

Take the 1st right onto W Collin St.

W Collin St is just past Albritton Rd . If you reach Waller Dr you've gone about 0.1 miles too far

3100 W Collin St, Corsicana, TX 75110-3904, 3100 W COLLIN ST is on the left. If you reach S 40th St you've gone a little too far

# CONFEDERATE MONUMENT IN CHICAGO

JOHN P. HICKMAN, NASHVILLE, TENN.

On October 10, 1893, Gen. John C. Underwood, of Chicago, carried a number of comrades and friends to see the Confederate Monument in Oakwoods Cemetery. It is the only confederate monument erected on Northern soil, and is built in honor of six thousand Confederate soldiers who died as prisoners of war in Camp Douglass, Ill. Camp Douglass was situated in the suburbs of Chicago, between Wabash Avenue and Lake Michigan, about where Twenty-second street is now. Our dead were buried just outside of the prison, on the lake front. As the city extended it swallowed up the main prison and densely surrounded, their burial place. Thereupon the city of Chicago moved our dead about eight miles, and buried them in the northern part of Lincoln Park. However, they were not to rest there long, for the citizens of the northern part of the city raised a protest against their remaining there. The Government then purchased a swampy piece of ground adjoining Oakwoods Cemetery, about fifteen miles from their last interment. There was, however, a strong protest from the citizens of that locality. Such was the condition of affairs when Gen. Underwood went to Chicago several years since. He, with the assistance of other Confederates in Chicago, went to work and had this low burying ground filled up, and secured its inclosure in Oakwoods Cemetery. They then commenced the work of securing a monument to perpetuate their memory. The monument has been completed at a cost of \$10,000. It is built of Georgia granite, is beautiful in design, conception, and finish, and will stand the storms of ages. It is forty-five feet high, and on the top of it there is a typical Confederate soldier in bronze. The soldier is represented without arms or accoutrements of war, and with deep sorrow depicted in his face he is looking on the graves of his dead comrades. On the front of the monument is the inscription, "Sacred to the memory." etc. On the left panel is a court-house in the South, at the first alarm of war, where the preacher, the lawyer, the doctor, the school boy, the carpenter, the farmer, the artisan, the blacksmith, all hastening to join the army in defense of their State, their homes, and their part of the country. On the rear panel is where a few Confederate soldiers charge a Federal fort, and one poor fellow is shot at the muzzle of the guns, and crawls under the wall of the fort to die. On the right panel is the soldier's return home, ragged, footsore, and limp, with a deserted house, the sun setting in the distance, and the birds flying away. The scene is weird and sorrowful. There has been paid on said monument \$8,000, and \$2,000 is now due. Of the \$8,000 paid, \$7,500 was subscribed in the North, and only \$500 came from the South. It is the desire to pay said \$2,000 before the monument is dedicated, which they hope to do in April or May next, after the meeting of the United Confederate Veterans. If every Confederate Camp in the South will only give \$10 it will not only finish paying for the monument, but will enable Gen. Underwood to beautify the grounds. Appeal is made to the Camps of the South to come to the rescue, and thereby pay the monument out of debt and show a well merited interest in, as before stated, the only Confederate monument on Northern soil. All contributions should be sent to Gen. John C. Underwood, Omaha Building, Chicago, Ill.



# Confederate Mound at Oak Woods Cemetery

## Chicago, Illinois



Confederate Mound at Oak Woods Cemetery  
*Courtesy of the Department of Veterans Affairs,  
National Cemetery Administration, History Program*

Near the southwest corner of Oak Woods Cemetery in Chicago's Hyde Park neighborhood stands a 30-foot granite monument dedicated to the thousands of Confederate soldiers who died as prisoners of war at Camp Douglas. The monument marks a mass grave containing the remains of more than 4,000 Confederate prisoners, reinterred here from the grounds of the prison camp and the old Chicago City Cemetery.

Camp Douglas, located on land owned by politician Stephen A. Douglas—Abraham Lincoln's opponent in the 1860 presidential election—originally served as a Union recruitment and training center. However, after the Union victory at Fort Donelson, Tennessee in December 1862, the camp became a major detention facility for Confederate prisoners of war. It had a maximum capacity of 10,000 prisoners, and over the course of the war, more than 26,000 Confederate prisoners passed through its

gates. Disease, particularly smallpox, and exposure to the elements claimed the lives of more than 4,000 prisoners. The camp established two small cemeteries on its grounds, but most of the casualties were buried in Chicago's old City Cemetery along the shores of Lake Michigan, in what is now Lincoln Park.

The lease for Camp Douglas required the removal of the entire camp, including the cemeteries, at the end of the Civil War. In 1866, Chicago closed the old City Cemetery due to its constant flooding, forcing the Federal Government to find a permanent burial ground for the remains of the Confederate prisoners. A lot within the Oak Woods Cemetery was selected, and approximately 4,200 remains were reinterred here between 1865 to 1867. Landscape architect Adolph Strauch designed the cemetery, envisioning it as a park-like setting, rather than a naturalistic garden, using curving pathways and slightly elevated burial plots. Many notable local residents, including several mayors, governors, and congressmen are buried throughout Oak Woods Cemetery.

Confederate Mound is an elliptical plot, approximately 475 feet by 275 feet, located between Divisions 1 and 2 of Section K. The most prominent feature of the plot is the Confederate Monument, a 30-foot granite column topped with a bronze statue of a Confederate soldier, a figure based on the painting "Appomattox" by John A. Elder. At the base of the tapered square shaft are three bas-relief images: "The Call to Arms" showing a group rallying for the cause, "A Soldier's Death Dream" depicting a fallen soldier and his horse on the battlefield, and "A Veteran's Return Home" showing a soldier arriving at a ruined cabin. General John C. Underwood, a regional head of the United Confederate Veterans, designed the monument and was at its dedication on May 30, 1895, along with President Grover Cleveland and an estimated 100,000 on-lookers. In 1911, the Commission for Marking the Graves of Confederate Dead paid to have the monument lifted up and set upon a base of red granite; affixed to the four sides of the base were bronze plaques inscribed with the names of Confederate soldiers known to be buried in the mass grave.



Cannonball Monument  
*Courtesy of the Department of Veterans Affairs, National Cemetery Administration, History Program*

Four cannons surround the monument, forming a square 100 feet on each side. Between the monument and the northern cannon, 12 marble headstones laid in an arc mark the graves of unknown Union guards at the Camp Douglas prison camp. Also near the monument are the plot's flagpole and a large cannonball pyramid.

## Plan your visit

**Confederate Mound is located within Oak Woods Cemetery at 1035 East 67th St., in Chicago, IL. The burial plot is open for visitation daily from sunrise to sunset. No cemetery staff is present onsite. The administrative office is located at Abraham Lincoln National Cemetery, and the office is open Monday-Friday from 8:00am to 4:30pm, and is closed on all Federal holidays except for Memorial Day. For more information, please contact the cemetery office at 815-423-9958, or see the Department of Veterans Affairs [website](#). While visiting, please be mindful that our national cemeteries are hallowed ground. Be respectful to all of our nation's fallen soldiers and their families. Additional cemetery policies may be posted on site.**

**Visitors to Confederate Mound may also be interested in the surrounding historic Oak Woods Cemetery.**

**Confederate Mound was photographed to the standards established by the National Park Service's Historic American Landscapes Survey.**



# Legendary Rebel Lies In Remote Grave

The Dallas Morning News, March 27, 1965

By Thomas E. Turner, Central Texas Bureau Of The News



Maysfield, Milam County — The ancient but neat Little River Cemetery is tucked away in a remote section of the eastern Milam County.

Nestled between the Brazos River and the misnamed Little River, the cemetery contains many graves of some of Texas' first permanent settlers. The crumbling headstones list the names of Tennessee, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, the Carolinas.

In the center of the cemetery, underneath a gaunt tree, is a simple stone slab marked "Sacred to the Memory of Manson S. Jolly, age 29 years." A Masonic symbol is the only other marking on the headstone. A smaller slab, inscribed *M.S.J.*, and a small bush mark the grave's foot.

For decades even the natives of this Old-South region between Cameron and Hearne pondered the significance of that grave and its sparse markings. A few of the old-timers vaguely recalled that it was

the end of the trail "for a Confederate soldier", but that was about all.

Other Confederate graves nearby are marked much better —William D. Lindsey, Co. D, 17th. Alabama Inf, and the like.

And yet, the uncommunicative slab for Manson S. Jolly marks the grave of one of the Civil Wars most legendary figures.

In the cradle of the Confederacy, South Carolina they still talk and write of the exploits of a young rebel whose career outdoes fiction. He was — according to the sectional viewpoint — a brave, avenging Robin Hood, or a beastly bushwhacker.

In South Carolina, he will always be a classic symbol of the Unreconstructed Rebel who never surrendered. The career of Manse Jolly provides an insight into the depth and bitterness of the anti-Yankee sentiment that complicates the modern world of Selma, Alabama and some other festering social wounds.

Justified or not, the Civil War left Manse Jolly with a burning heritage of hate. The flames of bitterness were fed by the chaotic Reconstruction era he came home to, a time which even the most objective of historians generally concede is as dark a blot on American history as was the tragic fratricidal orgy itself.

Manse Jolly was, in real life, something right out of John Wayne movie. In appearance he resembled more a Henry Fonda in Civil War makeup. He was backwoods farm boy with a strong Scottish strain and a sharpshooter's eye that could put a bullet exactly where he wanted it. He could ride like a Comanche, an art which molded him into a Cavalry Sergeant as reckless and dangerous as any in fiction.

He stood 6 feet, 4 inches high, had red hair and the traditional temperament to match it, and blue eyes. He couldn't have had much schooling, yet he wrote a beautiful script, highly literate for its time. Deadly serious in battle, with knife, pistol or rifle, his letters nevertheless reveal a wry sense of humor.

He was quite likely the champion Yankee killer of South Carolina, where the Civil War started and which suffered some of its most grievous effects.

From the accounts of Confederates who saw him do it, Manse Jolly fought through the entire war with a charmed-life zeal. It never really ended for him, until his ironic death in Texas.

The thing that Carolinians remember most vividly about Manse Jolly is the vow he swore to kill a quota of Yankees for each of the five brothers who died for the Confederacy. Four were killed in battles, the fifth died in an army hospital, a place not much safer than a battlefield in that war.



As usual in Civil War lore, undisputed facts are hard to come by in the Manse Jolly story — dates, spellings and incidents are clouded in confusion or colored by sectional prejudice. Still, the part of the story fairly well documented is colorful enough.

Accounts vary as to whether Manse swore to kill five, or more, Yankees for each of his dead brothers. There is no agreement, either, on exactly how many he killed — estimates vary from about 15 on up to 100. It seems fairly certain Sgt. Jolly made his quota of Yankees — not counting a sizable number of "freeman."

Like most bitter "Southerners of the Reconstruction" Jolly had a particular dislike for the freed slaves who guided Union troops or officials to the silver, gold or horses which had been hidden by the destitute, defeated Rebels.

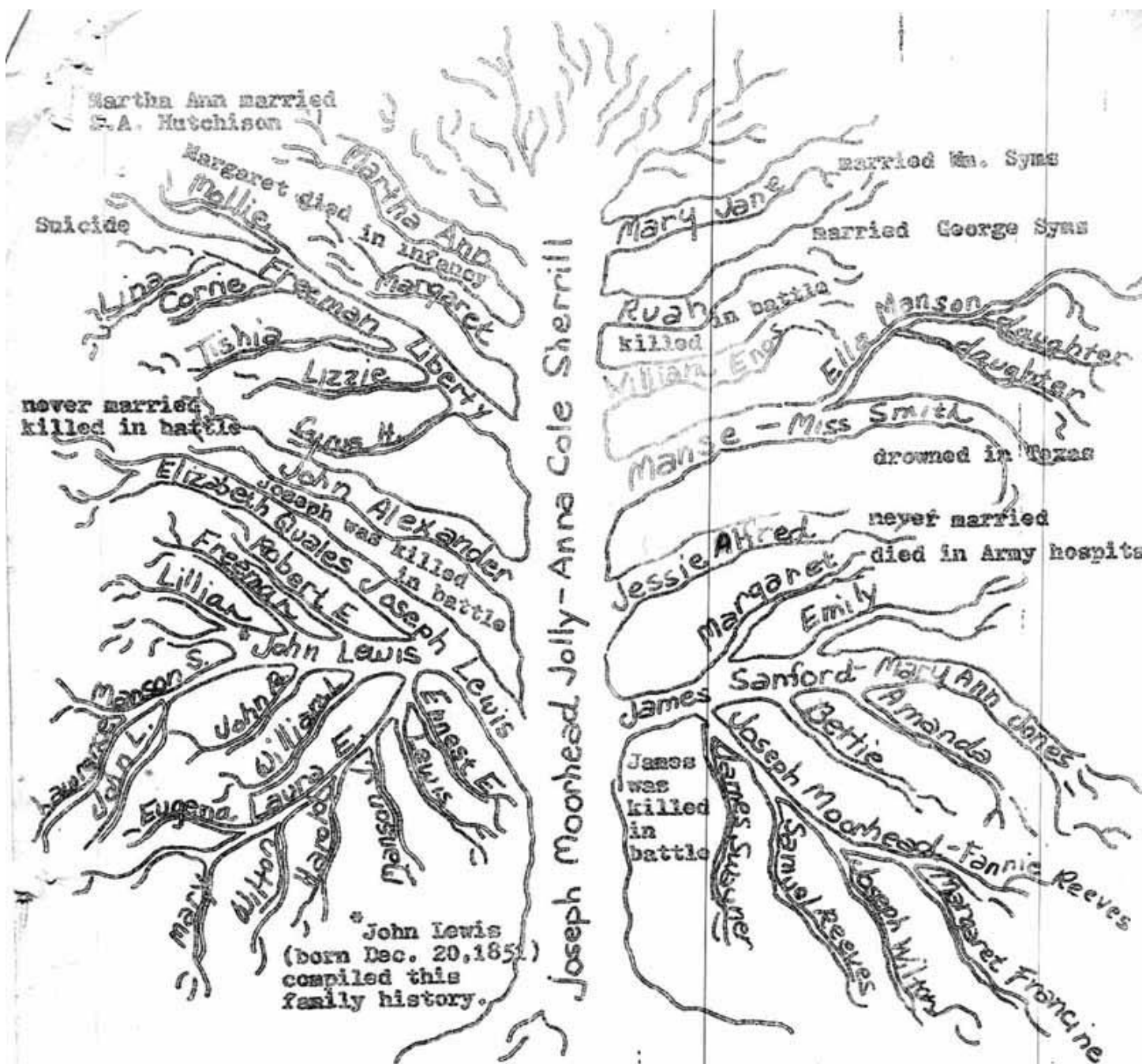
Most accounts make it plain that Jolly had no mercy for such persons, and he probably didn't even include the many he dispatched in his grisly box score.

Some time ago a South Carolina man, David J. Watson, a retired engineer, bought the run-down little Jolly log home near Anderson, S.C., and remodeled it with great skill. Watson was, for 31 years, in charge of the physical plant at Clemson University — and is a leader in the area's historical societies.

Watson says that some 75 or 60 years after the war an old well on the Jolly farm was cleaned out. It contained numerous skeletons and about a peck of corroded military uniform buttons — all marked "U.S." The well apparently was one of Manse Jolly's disposal spots for Yankee soldiers.

Jolly enlisted in the Confederate forces in February, 1861 barely two months after South Carolina led the secession parade of Southern States, and two months before the Civil War's "cold war" phase burst into hot war at Fort Sumpter.





All of the Jolly sons were in the Confederate Army in 1861 - 1865. Joseph Lewis Jolly, James Sanford Jolly, John Alexander Jolly, and William Enos Jolly were all killed in battle. Jessie Alfred Jolly died in an Army hospital. Among them they left six children!

An August, 1861 Furlough (containing his physical description) says he joined Co. H. of the 1st S. C. Infantry Regiment. Yet, newspaper accounts and statements of former comrades-in-arms list him as a member of Co. F., 1st C.C. Cavalry. He apparently went through most of the war from Manassas to Appomattox, as a cavalry scout.

One man who served with him recalled one night foray in which they crept up to a Yankee outpost of three Union soldiers, all of whom were quietly dispatched by Jolly's knife. Another companion recalled Jolly leaving

camp one night, and returning with the horse and saddle of a Union officer, which he politely presented to his captain.

He was apparently in Wade Hampton's cavalry forces when Robert E. Lee surrendered at Appomattox and headed homeward vowing never to surrender.

He came home to a miserable Anderson County occupied by Massachusetts troops, including Negroes, and later a Main regiment. Carpetbaggers, freed-men, and Union troops considered South Carolina the “soul of the session.” It was a time that explains, if not justifies, the deep engrained resentment underlying today's upheavals.

Whether by choice or by circumstance, the embittered “unsurrendered” Sgt. Jolly became a scourge of the occupiers. Some sympathetic accounts say Jolly was enraged by mistreatment of a younger brother, and his mother, by Union soldiers. Since some of the explanations for his vendetta are obviously exaggerated (such as a version that his mother collapsed and died when his younger brother's body was brought home) there is no clear-cut answer.

But rampage he did. No Union soldier or “freeman” collaborator was safe outside the occupation camp in Anderson. One at a time, and sometimes in batches, the thick woods that Manse Jolly knew like a squirrel swallowed them up. Many died from a sudden bullet. Other died with slashed throats.

Several contemporary accounts mention that Manse Jolly donned Yankee soldier uniforms often, a dangerous disguise which allowed him to capture other unsuspecting blue-clad soldiers. One time Manse wryly observed he was turning enemy soldiers over to “General Green”- meaning the green forest.

He obviously considered himself a guerrilla, carrying on the war against an occupation enemy. He circulated freely in his old haunts, even in Anderson. The Union didn't know him by sight, and when the price on his head rose even as high as a \$10,000 there were no takers. Obviously, anyone trying to collect it, in person or by proxy, would not have lived long enough to spent it. Some of the people of the area were nervous because of his activities, and the Yankee heat it focused, but to most of the people he was a Robin Hood netting out justified justice.

Finally, though, Manse decided to leave. The most-accepted explanation is that while he wasn't worried about his own safety, his angry hunters were harassing his mother and sisters. His father apparently had died before the war began.

Manse Jolly's departure for Texas is another colorful phase of his legend — he literally left in a blaze of glory according to Anderson County lore, based largely on old newspaper accounts.

On a Sunday, January 29, 1866 (the story goes), Jolly rode quietly into Anderson on his favorite horse, Dixie. A few blocks down the street from the camp of the Union troops, he reined up. Taking a deep breath, he pulled his hat down over his red hair, and put a pistol in each hand.

With the traditional rebel-yen piercing the calm day, he galloped pell-mell through the camp with both pistols blazing at anything that moved. The troops, understandably, were stunned into virtual statues until the yelling apparition had disappeared into protecting woods, leaving shocked and wounded soldiers in his wake.

Unless the date of the wild incident is wrong, it was still not until September 1866, that he finally left Anderson for Texas. Watson has copies of letters Jolly cautiously mailed his sister and mother en route to Texas. He traveled by way of Georgia, Mississippi, Alabama and Louisiana.



His letters are chatty, nostalgic, providing a good insight into the turbulent times. His traveling companions were Walter Largent, who had helped him harass the Yankees; F.D. Townsend, Thomas Herbert Williams, and a cousin, John M. Jolly.

They settled in Milam County, populated by many Southerners, including some relatives of Manse Jolly.

Manse had arrived on Dixie, and with some money he had made trading horses en route. Some of the horses probably had belonged to “missing” Union men.

Jolly and his three companions — who were to become well-known families in the region with lots of present-day descendants — lived in a small farm building Manse labeled “Bachelor's Hall” in his letters home. In one letter he calls it “Delectable Hall.” They worked long hours at raising cotton and wheat, and Manse worked at a gin.

On April 16, 1867, he wrote his sister: “I am more than pleased with Texas, but damn the people that live in it. Society is bad, no use for preachers out here...”

On June 29 he had another appraisal of frontier Texas: “The longer I stay the better satisfied I am but I say darn the most of the people. It has become a general custom amongst the lower class to use snuff. How distasteful it is in my sight to see them push forward a box of snuff and ask all around to dip with them corn is selling for 50 cts per bushel, flour 10 dollars per barrel, bacon 12 ½ cts per pound, beef from one to three cents ...”

In that letter he noted, “I am strongly in the notion of getting married as a bachelor's life is most miserable of all living creatures.”

He carried out his “strong notion” the following year, 1868. He married 19 year old Elizabeth Mildred Smith, a daughter of Capt. John Grey (Jack) Smith, another South Carolinian. Walter Largent married Smith's other daughter.

On July 12, 1869, John M. Jolly, the cousin who had come to Texas with Manse, wrote Manse's Mother:

“Dear Aunt: It is under very sad circumstances that I write to you. It becomes my sad duty to inform you that Manson is dead. He was drowned on last Thursday evening 8th inst. The circumstances were these: We have had the highest rise of Little River that has been known for years. Manson was working on a house for himself which was on the opposite side of a small creek from where he was living. In returning from his work in the evening he attempted to swim the creek on his horse and he and the horse both drowned.”

“He had swam the creek (the letter continues) three times that day on the same horse. There were three men and a boy with him but they could render him no assistance. The water was 12 or 15 feet deep where he drowned in consequence of which his body could not be gotten immediately. It was about 18 hours before the body was found. In consequence of the high water I could not be notified until the next day, and then I had to ride 30 miles to get him though I was in six miles when I started. He was buried on last Saturday 10th inst”

John Jolly concluded his doleful message: “Manson had made friends since we have been here and could he have lived, his future so far as human knowledge extends would have been bright. I feel as if I have lost a brother. Dear Aunt I hope that you will be able to bear up under this trouble. I shall be glad to hear from you and will take a pleasure in writing to you at any time. I am as ever, your nephew.”

Three weeks later Cousin John sent his aunt a lock of Manse's hair.

According to Milam County's District Clerk, Grady Allen, a Masonic historian, Manse was a Mason and was in the process of transferring his membership to Cameron's lodge.

He was to have been accepted in it the night of the day he drowned perhaps one reason he was anxious to return home despite the flood waters.

The main reason was that his young wife was about five months pregnant. In November 1869, she gave birth to a daughter, Ella Manson Jolly. She lived to be 61, mostly in Fort Worth, where she is buried. She married, at 22, a New Yorker, Thomas Beekman Van Tuyl — a circumstance which must have disturbed her Yankee-hating father even in death, Van Tuyl was a Colorado City and Fort Worth banker.

Manse's two granddaughters are both living in Los Angeles; one is the wife of a salesman, the other is a Red Cross official.

Manse's widow later wed a Colorado City man, apparently in her middle age. She died sometime after 1925, age 76, in Fort Worth.

The Clay County village of Jolly, near Wichita Falls, apparently is named after on of Manse's relatives.

Sgt. Manson Jolly, who never surrendered, lies in his obscure grave near his friend and brother-in-law, Walter Largent, also dead at 29, and their father-in-law, Capt. Jack Smith. The spirit of many a Yankee soldier probably would have been pleased to know that a flooded Texas creek had accomplished what the Civil War and its aftermath couldn't.

<http://www.sandersweb.net/ed/ManseJolly7.htm>

## Pastor John Weaver - Manson Jolly the South Carolina Avenger



Click [HERE](#) to hear Pastor John Weaver's excellent sermon on Manson Jolly, the South Carolina Avenger or go to [www.belocamp.com/library](http://www.belocamp.com/library) to find this and other great Confederate sermons by Pastor Weaver.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ikRmgUCXHus>



# A Controversial Museum Tries to Revive the Myth of the Confederacy's "Lost Cause"

The ideology has been used to whitewash slavery's role in the Civil War for generations

## With SCV Executive Director Michael Landree's Response following – Ed.



Confederate Memorial Day exercises at the Confederate Memorial in Arlington National Cemetery in Arlington County, Virginia. (Tim Evanson/[Flickr](#))

By [Danny Lewis](#) SMITHSONIAN.COM OCTOBER 20, 2016

It's often said that the winners of wars are the ones who write the history books, casting their vanquished enemies in a bad light. However, they're not the only ones with the means or motives to revise history—often, the vanquished tell their own versions, too. But while looking at history through the eyes of the defeated can provide [a more nuanced view of a conflict](#), it can also be used to try and obscure any wrongdoing on their part as well. That makes places like the future Museum of Confederate History complicated, to say the least.

- [Civil War-Era Cannonballs Unearthed by Hurricane Matthew](#)

---

Just last weekend, groundbreaking began on the site of the museum dedicated to continuing a long-discredited myth about the beginnings of the Civil War: the "Myth of the Lost Cause," historian [Kevin Levin writes for his blog, "Civil War Memory"](#). To adherents of the Lost Cause, [a term coined as early as 1866](#), the Confederacy fought to uphold the supposed virtues of the antebellum South, advanced by leaders who were "exemplars of old-fashioned chivalry, defeated by the Union armies not through superior military skill, but by overwhelming force," [according to the site Civil War](#)

[Journeys](#). Historical scholarship in recent decades has since disabused Civil War students of the merits of this ideology.

The approximately \$5 million, 17,000-square-foot museum in Elm Springs, Tennessee, has been in the works for eight years and will also serve as an administrative space for members the Sons of Confederate Veterans, the organization spearheading the project, [Jay Powell reports for the Columbia Daily Herald](#). However, the version of history that the SCV is trying to tell is rooted in Lost Cause mythology, instead of confronting more difficult truths. In this retelling, the South is more *Gone With the Wind* than *Free State of Jones*, casting the Confederate soldiers as trying to preserve their cherished, chivalric way of life instead of defending plantation owners' reliance on slavery to keep the local economy going.

“History has been skewed, and many times in society today many people try to make those soldiers out to be something they are not,” said Tennessee state senator and SCV member Joey Hensley said at the groundbreaking, Powell reports. “Most of the Confederate soldiers never owned slaves and didn’t fight the battle because of slavery. They fought the battle defending their homelands against an invading army.”

The Lost Cause lament is ill-conceived, however. It’s true that not every white person in the pre-Civil War South owned slaves. (In fact, only a small percentage of the population did. According to [1860 census numbers](#), an estimated 8 percent of families in the United States owned slaves when the South seceded.) But, as [James W. Loewen writes for The Washington Post](#), it certainly wasn't just the slaveholding elite who fought to maintain slavery. Southerners who didn't own them slaves aspired to one day become slave-owners themselves one day. They viewed the institution of slavery as the white supremacist foundation that the Southern way of life was built on. Likewise, many of the people fighting for the Union were far from paragons of virtue themselves. As [PBS points out](#), New England's economy—with its textile factories and banking industry—was built on the back of Southern slave labor.

Casting the Confederacy as a honorable force standing strong against Northern aggressors is a willful misreading of the historical truth that the institution of slavery was at the core of the Civil War, as George Washington University professor [James Oliver Horton reiterates in a National Park Service history](#).

“While slavery was not the only cause for which the South fought during the Civil War, the testimony of Confederate leaders and their supporters makes it clear that slavery was central to the motivation for secession and war,” Horton writes.

Looking at the letters written by Confederate leaders and in their declarations of secession from the Union makes it clear that preserving slavery was central to their reasons for trying to split off into their own country in the wake of the 1860 election. These declarations often cited Lincoln's statement that "Government cannot endure permanently half slave, half free," [Ta-Nehisi Coates writes for The Atlantic](#).

In recent years, other museums have popped up across the United States that present their own ideological visions as the truth, like the Creation Museum, established in 2007, which attempts to present spiritual belief as scientific fact.



There is a bright side to the story of the Lost Cause: after generations, it appears to be fading. As one reader wrote in a [letter to the editor](#) to the *Columbia Daily Herald* in response to Powell's article, "Maury County is at a crucial point in its economic development. I encourage readers to consider — if our concept of 'Old South Charm' relies on the racist mythology of the Lost Cause, will that not hinder Maury County's 'New South Progress' in the 21st century?"

Read more: <http://www.smithsonianmag.com/smart-news/controversial-museum-tries-revive-myth-confederacys-lost-cause-180960820/#vYM4ac5UDddAOIBR.99>

## Letter sent to the editor of the Smithsonian Institute's magazine.

-----  
Mr. Caruso,

I am the Executive Director of the Sons of Confederate Veterans. I am also a recently retired Marine combat officer. Our esteemed 501c3 non-profit organization was formed in 1896 from the soldiers who fought for the Confederacy and we have a good reputation not only with the federal government, but in our state and local communities. Our members are honorable men who do great deeds in our communities and a great many of our members are veterans of the United States who have served this nation in war.

This past weekend, we broke ground on a new museum dedicated to the Confederate soldier. This is our charge and mission to do so. There is nothing controversial about that. I will point out that even the Smithsonian Institute has multiple museums dedicated to a particular perspective such as the African American History and Culture (quoting "through an African American lens"), the American Indian Museum (again quoting from the Smithsonian website "advancing knowledge and understanding of all tribes"), the Asian Pacific American Center, and numerous affiliated museums of like kind. We see this as positive history designed to look at history from many different angles. History is all inclusive and museums are designed to provide educational venues by which people can come, view items, read facts, and learn. We don't always have to agree on everything, because history is not about only one perspective. According to the Smithsonian, "The Smithsonian Institution was created by Congress in 1846 as "an establishment for the increase and diffusion of knowledge." Museums are not propaganda institutions. By the way, it was Jefferson Davis who was the impetus for your institution.

Yesterday Danny Lewis wrote an "article" in the Smithsonian Magazine entitled 'A Controversial Museum Tries to Revive the Myth of the Confederacy's "Lost Cause"'. How does he know this? Who told him that was what this museum is about? I take great offense to the tone, assumptions, misrepresentations, and the magnitude of inaccuracies in it.

First of all, I have not spoken to Mr. Lewis at all on this museum and neither has my staff. I have no emails or missed calls from him. If he is a professional, isn't this part of journalism? Not even the name of the museum is correct in his article. The square footage is wrong. The organization's intent of the museum is wrong. The cost of the museum is wrong. In reality, Mr. Lewis read a local article with hosts of inaccuracies, read a propagandist's blog, and then went to town trashing our organization without doing any real homework himself. Is this acceptable to the Smithsonian?

I have great respect for the Smithsonian Institute and what it is supposed to represent. I am an institutional man and you probably are as well. The foundations of any institution can only support it for so long based upon how strong its foundations are. I would be ashamed if this kind of propaganda came forth from my organization. If the Smithsonian truly is an educational institution, this "article" is unworthy of the institution it represents. If this is what the Smithsonian is dipping to, then it begins the slow fall of its credibility as an objective institution.

I noted that Mr. Lewis states that he "focuses on stories from a Health/Science bent." I recommend him keep to this rather than delve into areas he has no understanding and relies on parroting other people's lopsided sentiments. This "article" is not balanced at all and is unworthy of the Smithsonian.

<http://www.smithsonianmag.com/.../controversial-museum-tries.../>

Semper Fidelis!

Michael L. Landree  
LtCol, USMC, Ret.  
Executive Director  
Sons of Confederate Veterans



## Thanksgiving Facts

John Yokum Jr.

I stumble some interesting facts about this holiday coming. As a kid of the south I always thought Abraham Lincoln had his hand in Thanksgiving, it is what the teacher teach. Well Let be know this is just another diluted lie in the history books. As I was going to write a heartfelt truthfulness of southern history post...It seems someone has beaten me to the punch. So give credit were it is due this man speaks truth according to all that I have found before reading this.. Thanksgiving is day where families, friends, and sometime strangers can gather together. To reflect and be thankful. To consume more then our share. To pass on traditions, memories, and values of our families.

But it important that we do not be blind side by the roots of a great celebration of unity of this nation. We take time be thankful for bounty before us and blessing of the past year. Also I hope and encourage you to pray for a nation, soldiers away from home, and



those who are without a bounty before them ..Have a blessed and Happy Thanksgiving...Bonus link on the bottom Civil war thanksgiving recipes.

For the love of all things Southern make sure you have some Sweet Potatoes on the table...

A CONFEDERATE THANKSGIVING By Wes Teel

When one thinks about the Thanksgiving holidays we often have the astonishing image of peaceful Native Americans sitting around a table with grateful Pilgrims feasting on deer and corn. Pictures in our third grade Weekly Readers have imprinted this image in our brains.

The truth is the Pilgrims who fled England seeking religious tolerance were anything but tolerant, and after they arrived on the east coast of North America they exiled those whose faith differed from theirs. Oh, yes, as to the Native Americans, the Pilgrims eventually succeeded in destroying their culture and the people.

We often hear that the first national Thanksgiving Proclamation was issued by Abraham Lincoln on October 3, 1863 in Washington. The Northern history books fail to state that Lincoln copied the Thanksgiving Proclamation issued by Confederate States of America President Jefferson Davis a full two years before in Virginia.

The celebration was first observed in 1777 as declared by Gen. George Washington as the former colonies celebrated a victory over their English masters following the Battle of Saratoga - an exceedingly important event leading to French recognition of the colonies as separate states, but as a national or even state event it did not catch on.

"Thanksgiving in Peace and War" by Virginia Mescher chronicles the history. According to her the various states differed on which day to celebrate and thus getting the national government to agree on a date was almost impossible. President John Adams declared the holiday in two years, but his successor Thomas Jefferson refused to do so because he believed that there should be an absolute separation between church and state.

Sarah Josepah Hale, who edited Goody's Ladies Book, in 1847 began a one woman crusade to have Thanksgiving Day declared a national holiday. She initiated a letter writing campaign and also wrote to every successive American President. In 1859 Miss Hale believed a national celebration would bring the country together and avert a civil war. She wrote an editorial calling for the holiday. That year thirty states, including Mississippi, celebrated Thanksgiving Day.

Many people give credit to Abraham Lincoln for bringing back Thanksgiving, but this simply is not true. Following Gettysburg, and after another Sarah Hale editorial, Mr. Lincoln finally declared the last Thursday in November set aside for a day of thanks. The myth of a pardoned turkey is also attributed to Lincoln. According to the story a turkey was given to the Lincoln family in the summer of 1863. The bird followed Lincoln's son, Tad, everywhere, and when Tad discovered his pet was due to be the main course he begged his father to "pardon" the bird, which Lincoln duly did, so the story goes.

Since 1947 the National Turkey Federation has presented the U.S. president with a turkey. Meg Thompson writes in a 2011 article entitled, "Lincoln Pardons Turkey, But Not General Porter" (Union Gen. John Fitz Porter court marshaled in 1862 for failing to attack Gen. Thomas Jackson at Second Manassas), Obama, Clinton, and both Bushes pardoned the fowl, however, Reagan, Eisenhower, Nixon, Ford and Johnson served it with cranberry sauce!

Yet, little known to history, much less the general public, Lincoln's call for a Thanksgiving Day was predated by the Confederate Thanksgiving Day. Both in 1861 and 1862 President Jefferson Davis declared Thanksgiving Day for the Confederate States. His eloquent declaration states:

**"To the People of the Confederate States Once more on the plains of Manassas our armies have been blessed by The Lord of Hosts with a triumph over our enemies. It is my privilege to invite you once more to His footstool, not in the garb of fasting and sorrow, but with joy and gladness, to render thanks for the great mercies received at His hand.....In such circumstances, it is meet and right that, as a people, we should bow down in adoring thankfulness to that gracious God who has been our bulwark and defense, and to offer unto him the tribute of thanksgiving and praise. In his hand is the issue of all events, and to him should we, in an especial manner, ascribe the honor of this great deliverance.**

**Now, therefore, I, Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States, do issue this, my proclamation, setting apart Thursday, the 18th day of September inst., as a day of prayer and thanksgiving to Almighty God for the great mercies vouchsafed to our people, and more especially for the triumph of our arms at Richmond and Manassas; and I do hereby invite the people of the Confederate States to meet on that day at their respective places of public worship, and to unite in rendering thanks and praise to God for these great mercies, and to implore Him to conduct our country safely through the perils which surround us, to the final attainment of the blessings of peace and security. Given under my hand and the seal of the Confederate States, at Richmond, this fourth day of September, A.D.1862."**  
**Jefferson Davis**

Unlike their northern counter parts, who feasted on turkey, fruit, coffee, and vegetables our southern soldiers were usually relegated to modest meal of rice hard tack, sweet potato, and gingerbread cake.

Pat Lang writes in his article entitled "Thanksgiving in the Field - 1863" "On the 26th they had Thanksgiving. Smoot and Harris explained the nature of this feast to Balthazar (a French officer who had come to observe Gen. Lee's army), telling him of the memory of God's providence to the colonists at Jamestown. He (Balthazar) heard them out, and sent hunting parties into the woodland. Jubal Early came to dinner. He sat on a saw horse in the barn where they ate, a tin plate of venison and wild turkey in one hand, a tea

cup of whiskey beside him. The troops sat in the hay eating happily." Good old Jubal, never one to turn down a good cup of whiskey. Thanksgiving is a wonderful holiday, but we should give credit to who actually declared it first and that was Jefferson Davis, not Abraham Lincoln.

Wes Teel, J.D., B.A., SCV

~~~~~  
Hope you enjoyed the read as much as I did... as promised  
Bonus links civil war recipes

Side dishes  
<http://worldturndupsidedown.blogspot.com/2010/11/civil-war-thanksgiving-1862-turkey.html?m=1>

ooooooooooooo[X]oooooooooooo  
Civil war pies  
<http://www.the-dispatch.com/article/20110419/living/304199979>

ooooooooooooo[X]oooooooooooo  
Finally said to be his favorite  
Robert E Lee Cake...  
<http://whatscookingamerica.net/History/Cakes/RobertLeeCake.htm>  
ooooooooooooo

Have a joyous and blessed thanksgiving

# William Seward's Thanksgiving Lies, Diversions, and Blasphemies

by Thomas DiLorenzo

**The U.S. government's Thanksgiving Proclamation creating a national holiday was written by the New York politician William Seward, not Abraham Lincoln. It was then issued under Lincoln's signature, and contains a number of outrageous lies and a bit of blasphemy.**

**The Proclamation praises "peace with all nations" while the authors of it were waging total war on their own nation.**

**It boasts that "order has been maintained" despite the reality of the New York City draft riots in which hundreds of New Yorkers were shot dead in the street by Lincoln's soldiers four months earlier.**

**It boasts that the laws have been respected and obeyed, but of course they were NOT by the author or signatory of the document, who had illegally suspended Habeas Corpus, imprisoned thousands of political dissenters, shut down hundreds of opposition newspapers, confiscated firearms, and committed treason by levying war upon the Southern states, as prohibited by Article 3, Section 3 of the U.S. Constitution.**

**The document further lies by calling the U.S. government's invasion of the Southern states and the waging of total war on the civilian population as "national DEFENSE."**

**The document blames God for the war, claiming that it was a result of His "anger for our sins."**

**Perhaps most outrageously, the Seward/Lincoln Thanksgiving Proclamation declares the "union" (a.k.a. the D.C.government) as a "Divine purpose."**



After the Confederate victory at 1st Manassas, Confederate President Jefferson Davis called for a Thanksgiving celebration in the South on Sunday, July 28, 1861. In a Thanksgiving sermon preached the same day in Richmond, Virginia, at St. John's Episcopal Church, William C. Butler declared:

**"God has given us of the South today a fresh and golden opportunity—and so a most solemn command—to realize that form of government in which the just, constitutional rights of each and all are guaranteed to each and all. ... He has placed us in the front rank of the most marked epochs of the world's history. He has placed in our hands a commission which we can faithfully execute only by holy, individual self-consecration to all of God's plans."**



# Benjamin Morgan Palmer's "Thanksgiving Sermon"

## November 29, 1860

*The Reverend Dr. Palmer was pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in New Orleans, and regarded as "one of the few greatest preachers of the first nineteen centuries of the Christian era." His "Thanksgiving Sermon" was widely published in newspapers and pamphlets throughout the South, and in the words of a fellow minister, "...confirmed and strengthened those who were in doubt; it gave directness and energy to public sentiment—so that perhaps no other public utterance during that trying period of anxiety and hesitancy did so much to bring New Orleans and the entire state of Louisiana squarely and fully to the side of secession and the Confederacy."*



*The text of this sermon was scanned from Thomas Cary Johnson's The Life and Letters of Benjamin Morgan Palmer (Carlisle, PA: The Banner of Truth Trust, 1906.) The image is from an 1845 painting at the Louisiana State Museum. A brief biography of Rev. Palmer can be found at the PCA Historical Center.*

**The voice of the Chief Magistrate has summoned us to-day to the house of prayer. This call, in its annual repetition, may be too often only a solemn state-form; nevertheless it covers a mighty and double truth.**

**It recognizes the existence of a personal God whose will shapes the destiny of nations, and that sentiment of religion in man which points to Him as the needle to the pole. Even with those who grope in the twilight of natural religion, natural conscience gives a voice to the dispensations of Providence. If in autumn "extensive harvests hang their heavy head," the joyous reaper, "crowned with the sickle and the wheaten sheaf," lifts his heart to the "Father of Lights from whom cometh down every good and perfect gift." Or, if pestilence and famine waste the earth, even pagan altars smoke with bleeding victims, and costly hecatombs appease the Divine anger which flames out in such dire misfortunes. It is the instinct of man's religious nature, which, among Christians and heathen alike, seeks after God—the natural homage which reason, blinded as it may be, pays to a universal and ruling Providence. All classes bow beneath its spell especially in seasons of gloom, when a nation bends beneath the weight of a general calamity, and a common sorrow falls upon every heart. The hesitating skeptic forgets to weigh his scruples, as the dark shadow passes over him and fills his soul with awe. The dainty philosopher, coolly discoursing of the forces of nature and her uniform laws, abandons, for a time his atheistical speculations, abashed by the proofs of a supreme and personal will.**

**Thus the devout followers of Jesus Christ and those who do not rise above the level of mere theisms, are drawn into momentary fellowship; as under the pressure of these inextinguishable convictions they pay a public and united homage to the God of nature and of grace.**

**In obedience to this great law of religious feeling, not less than in obedience to the civil ruler who represents this commonwealth in its unity, we are now assembled. Hitherto, on similar occasions, our language has been the language of gratitude and song. "The voice of rejoicing and salvation was in the**



tabernacles of the righteous." Together we praised the Lord "that our garner were full, affording all manner of store; that our sheep brought forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets; that our oxen were strong to labor, and there was no breaking in nor going out, and no complaining was in our streets." As we together surveyed the blessings of Providence, the joyful chorus swelled from millions of people, "Peace be within thy walls and prosperity within thy palaces." But, to-day, burdened hearts all over this land are brought to the sanctuary of God. We "see the tents of Cushan in affliction, and the curtains of the land of Midian do tremble." We have fallen upon times when there are "signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexities; the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing them for fear and for looking after those things which are coming" in the near yet gloomy future. Since the words of this proclamation were penned by which we are convened, that which all men dreaded, but against which all men hoped, has been realized; and in the triumph of a sectional majority we are compelled to read the probable doom of our once happy and united Confederacy. It is not to be concealed that we are in the most fearful and perilous crisis which has occurred in our history as a nation. The cords which, during four-fifths of a century, have bound together this growing republic are now strained to their utmost tension: they just need the touch of fire to part asunder forever. Like a ship laboring in the storm and suddenly grounded upon some treacherous shoal—every timber of this vast Confederacy strains and groans under the pressure. Sectional divisions, the jealousy of rival interests, the lust of political power, a bastard ambition which looks to personal aggrandizement rather than to the public weal, a reckless radicalism which seeks for the subversion of all that is ancient and stable, and a furious fanaticism which drives on its ill-considered conclusions with utter disregard of the evil it engenders—all these combine to create a portentous crisis, the like of which we have never known before, and which puts to a crucifying test the virtue, the patriotism and the piety of the country.

You, my hearers, who have waited upon my public ministry and have known me in the intimacies of pastoral intercourse, will do me the justice to testify that I have never intermeddled with political questions. Interested as I might be in the progress of events, I have never obtruded, either publicly or privately, my opinions upon any of you; nor can a single man arise and say that, by word or sign, have I ever sought to warp his sentiments or control his judgment upon any political subject whatsoever. The party questions which have hitherto divided the political world have seemed to me to involve no issue sufficiently momentous to warrant my turning aside, even for a moment, from my chosen calling. In this day of intelligence, I have felt there were thousands around me more competent to instruct in statesmanship; and thus, from considerations of modesty no less than prudence, I have preferred to move among you as a preacher of righteousness belonging to a kingdom not of this world.

During the heated canvass which has just been brought to so disastrous a close, the seal of a rigid and religious silence has not been broken. I deplored the divisions amongst us as being, to a large extent, impertinent in the solemn crisis which was too evidently impending. Most clearly did it appear to me that but one issue was before us; an issue soon to be presented in a form which would compel the attention. That crisis might make it imperative upon me as a Christian and a divine to speak in language admitting no misconstruction. Until then, aside from the din and strife of parties, I could only mature, with solitary and prayerful thought, the destined utterance. That hour has come. At a juncture so solemn as the present, with the destiny of a great people waiting upon the decision of an hour, it is not lawful to be still. Whoever may have influence to shape public opinion, at such a time must lend it, or prove faithless to a trust as solemn as any to be accounted for at the bar of God.

Is it immodest in me to assume that I may represent a class whose opinions in such a controversy are of cardinal importance—the class which seeks to ascertain its duty in the light simply of conscience and religion, and which turns to the moralist and the Christian for support and guidance? The question, too, which now places us upon the brink of revolution was in its origin a question of morals and religion. It was debated in ecclesiastical counsels before it entered legislative halls. It has riven asunder the two largest religious communions in the land: and the right determination of this primary question will go far toward fixing the attitude we must assume in the coming struggle. I sincerely pray God that I may be forgiven if I have misapprehended the duty incumbent upon me to-day; for I have ascended this pulpit under the agitation of feeling natural to one who is about to deviate from the settled policy of his public life. It is my purpose—not as your organ, compromising you, whose opinions are for the most part unknown to me, but on my sole responsibility—to speak upon the one question of the day; and to state the duty which, as I believe, patriotism and religion alike require of us all. I shall aim to speak with a moderation of tone and feeling almost judicial, well befitting the sanctities of the place and the solemnities of the judgment day.

In determining our duty in this emergency it is necessary that we should first ascertain the nature of the trust providentially committed to us. A nation often has a character as well defined and intense as that of an individual. This depends, of course upon a variety of causes operating through a long period of time. It is due largely to the original traits which distinguish the stock from which it springs, and to the providential training which has formed its education. But, however derived, this individuality of character alone makes any people truly historic, competent to work out its specific mission, and to become a factor in the world's progress. The particular trust assigned to such a people becomes the pledge of the divine protection; and their fidelity to it determines the fate by which it is finally overtaken. What that trust is must be ascertained from the necessities of their position, the institutions which are the outgrowth of their principles and the conflicts through which they preserve their identity and independence. If then the South is such a people, what, at this juncture, is their providential trust? I answer, that it is *to conserve and to perpetuate the institution of domestic slavery as now existing*. It is not necessary here to inquire whether this is precisely the best relation in which the hewer of wood and drawer of water can stand to his employer; although this proposition may perhaps be successfully sustained by those who choose to defend it. Still less are we required, dogmatically, to affirm that it will subsist through all time. Baffled as our wisdom may now be in finding a solution of this intricate social problem, it would nevertheless be the height of arrogance to pronounce what changes may or may not occur in the distant future. In the grand march of events Providence may work out a solution undiscoverable by us. What modifications of soil and climate may hereafter be produced, what consequent changes in the products on which we depend, what political revolutions may occur among the races which are now enacting the great drama of history: all such inquiries are totally irrelevant because no prophetic vision can pierce the darkness of that future. If this question should ever arise, the generation to whom it is remitted will doubtless have the wisdom to meet it, and Providence will furnish the lights in which it is to be resolved. All that we claim for them, for ourselves, is liberty to work out this problem, guided by nature and God, without obtrusive interference from abroad. These great questions of Providence and history must have free scope for their solution; and the race whose fortunes are distinctly implicated in the same is alone authorized, as it is alone competent, to determine them. It is just this impertinence of human legislation, setting bounds to what God alone can regulate, that the South is called this day to resent and resist. The country is convulsed simply because "the throne of iniquity frameth mischief by a law." Without, therefore, determining the question of duty for future generations,

I simply say, that for us, as now situated, the duty is plain of conserving and transmitting the system of slavery, with the freest scope for its natural development and extension. Let us, my brethren, look our duty in the face. With this institution assigned to our keeping, what reply shall we make to those who say that its days are numbered? My own conviction is, that we should at once lift ourselves, intelligently, to the highest moral ground and proclaim to all the world that we hold this trust from God, and in its occupancy we are prepared to stand or fall as God may appoint. If the critical moment has arrived at which the great issue is joined, let us say that, in the sight of all perils, we will stand by our trust; and God be with the right!

The argument which enforces the solemnity of this providential trust is simple and condensed. It is bound upon us, then, by the *principle of self preservation*, that "first law" which is continually asserting its supremacy over all others. Need I pause to show how this system of servitude underlies and supports our material interests; that our wealth consists in our lands and in the serfs who till them; that from the nature of our products they can only be cultivated by labor which must be controlled in order to be certain; that any other than a tropical race must faint and wither beneath a tropical sun? Need I pause to show how this system is interwoven with our entire social fabric; that these slaves form parts of our households, even as our children; and that, too, through a relationship recognized and sanctioned in the Scriptures of God even as the other? Must I pause to show how it has fashioned our modes of life, and determined all our habits of thought and feeling, and moulded the very type of our civilization? How then can the hand of violence be laid upon it without involving our existence? The so-called free States of this country are working out the social problem under conditions peculiar to themselves. These conditions are sufficiently hard, and their success is too uncertain to excite in us the least jealousy of their lot. With a teeming population, which the soil cannot support; with their wealth depending upon arts, created by artificial wants; with an external friction between the grades of their society; with their labor and their capital grinding against each other like the upper and nether millstones; with labor cheapened and displaced by new mechanical inventions, bursting more asunder the bonds of brotherhood—amid these intricate perils, we have ever given them our sympathy and our prayers, and have never sought to weaken the foundations of their social order. God grant them complete success in the solution of all their perplexities! We, too, have our responsibilities and trials; but they are all bound up in this one institution, which has been the object of such unrighteous assault through five and twenty years. If we are true to ourselves we shall, at this critical juncture, stand by it and work out our destiny.

This duty is bound upon us again *as the constituted guardians of the slaves themselves*. Our lot is not more implicated in theirs, than their lot in ours; in our mutual relations we survive or perish together. The worst foes of the black race are those who have intemeddled on their behalf. We know better than others that every attribute of their character fits them for dependence and servitude. By nature the most affectionate and loyal of all races beneath the sun, they are also the most helpless; and no calamity can befall them greater than the loss of that protection they enjoy under this patriarchal system. Indeed, the experiment has been grandly tried of precipitating them upon freedom which they know not how to enjoy; and the dismal results are before us in statistics that astonish the world. With the fairest portions of the earth in their possession and with the advantage of a long discipline as cultivators of the soil, their constitutional indolence has converted the most beautiful islands of the sea into a howling waste. It is not too much to say that if the South should, at this moment, surrender every slave, the wisdom of the entire world, united in solemn council, could not solve the question of their disposal. Their transportation to Africa, even if it were feasible, would be but the most refined cruelty; they must perish with starvation



before they could have time to relapse into their primitive barbarism. Their residence here, in the presence of the vigorous Saxon race, would be but the signal for their rapid extermination before they had time to waste away through listlessness, filth and vice. Freedom would be their doom; and equally from both they call upon us, their providential guardians, to be protected. I know this argument will be scoffed abroad as the hypocritical cover thrown over our own cupidity and selfishness; but every Southern master knows its truth and feels its power. My servant, whether born in my house or bought with my money, stands to me in the relation of a child. Though providentially owing me service, which, providentially, I am bound to exact, he is, nevertheless, my brother and my friend, and I am to him a guardian and a father. He leans upon me for protection, for counsel, and for blessing; and so long as the relation continues, no power but the power of Almighty God shall come between him and me. Were there no argument but this, it binds upon us the providential duty of preserving the relation that we may save him from a doom worse than death.

It is a duty which we owe, further, *to the civilized world*. It is a remarkable fact that during these thirty years of unceasing warfare against slavery, and while a lying spirit has inflamed the world against us, that world has grown more and more dependent upon it for sustenance and wealth. Every tyro knows that all branches of industry fall back upon the soil. We must come, every one of us, to the bosom of this great mother for nourishment. In the happy partnership which has grown up in providence between the tribes of this confederacy, our industry has been concentrated upon agriculture. To the North we have cheerfully resigned all the profits arising from manufacture and commerce. Those profits they have, for the most part, fairly earned, and we have never begrudged them. We have sent them our sugar and bought it back when refined; we have sent them our cotton and bought it back when spun into thread or woven into cloth. Almost every article we use, from the shoe latchet to the most elaborate and costly article of luxury, they have made and we have bought; and both sections have thriven by the partnership, as no people ever thrived before since the first shining of the sun. So literally true are the words of the text, addressed by Obadiah to Edom, "All the men of our confederacy, the men that were at peace with us, have eaten our bread at the very time they have deceived and laid a wound under us." Even beyond this the enriching commerce which has built the splendid cities and marble palaces of England, as well as of America, has been largely established upon the products of our soil; and the blooms upon Southern fields gathered by black hands have fed the spindles and looms of Manchester and Birmingham not less than of Lawrence and Lowell. Strike now a blow at this system of labor and the world itself totters at the stroke. Shall we permit that blow to fall? Do we not owe it to civilized man to stand in the breach and stay the uplifted arm? If the blind Samson lays hold of the pillars which support the arch of the world's industry, how many more will be buried beneath its ruins than the lords of the Philistines? "Who knoweth whether we are not come to the kingdom for such a time as this."

Last of all, in this great struggle, *we defend the cause of God and religion*. The abolition spirit is undeniably atheistic. The demon which erected its throne upon the guillotine in the days of Robespierre and Marat, which abolished the Sabbath and worshipped reason in the person of a harlot, yet survives to work other horrors, of which those of the French Revolution are but the type. Among a people so generally religious as the American, a disguise must be worn; but it is the same old threadbare disguise of the advocacy of human rights. From a thousand Jacobin clubs here, as in France, the decree has gone forth which strikes at God by striking at all subordination and law. Availing itself of the morbid and misdirected sympathies of men, it has entrapped weak consciences in the meshes of its treachery; and now, at last, has seated its high priest upon the throne, clad in the black garments of discord and schism,

so symbolic of its ends. Under this suspicious cry of reform, it demands that every evil shall be corrected, or society become a wreck—the sun must be stricken from the heavens, if a spot is found upon his disk. The Most High, knowing his own power, which is infinite, and his own wisdom, which is unfathomable, can afford to be patient. But these self-constituted reformers must quicken the activity of Jehovah or compel his abdication. In their furious haste, they trample upon obligations sacred as any which can bind the conscience. It is time to reproduce the obsolete idea that Providence must govern man, and not that man shall control Providence. In the imperfect state of human society, it pleases God to allow evils which check others that are greater. As in the physical world, objects are moved forward, not by a single force, but by the composition of forces; so in his moral administration, there are checks and balances whose intimate relations are comprehended only by himself. But what reck they of this—these fierce zealots who undertake to drive the chariot of the sun? Working out the single and false idea which rides them like a nightmare, they dash athwart the spheres, utterly disregarding the delicate mechanism of Providence, which moves on, wheels within wheels, with pivots and balances and springs, which the great Designer alone can control. This spirit of atheism, which knows no God who tolerates evil, no Bible which sanctions law, and no conscience that can be bound by oaths and covenants, has selected us for its victims, and slavery for its issue. Its banner-cry rings out already upon the air—"liberty, equality, fraternity," which simply interpreted mean bondage, confiscation and massacre. With its tricolor waving in the breeze,—it waits to inaugurate its reign of terror. To the South the high position is assigned of defending, before all nations, the cause of all religion and of all truth. In this trust, we are resisting the power which wars against constitutions and laws and compacts, against Sabbaths and sanctuaries, against the family, the State, and the Church; which blasphemously invades the prerogatives of God, and rebukes the Most High for the errors of his administration; which, if it cannot snatch the reign of empire from his grasp, will lay the universe in ruins at his feet. Is it possible that we shall decline the onset?

This argument, then, which sweeps over the entire circle of our relations, touches the four cardinal points of duty *to ourselves, to our slaves, to the world, and to Almighty God*. It establishes the nature and solemnity of our present trust, *to preserve and transmit our existing system of domestic servitude, with the right, unchallenged by man, to go and root itself wherever Providence and nature may carry it*. This trust we will discharge in the face of the worst possible peril. Though war be the aggregation of all evils, yet should the madness of the hour appeal to the arbitration of the sword, we will not shrink even from the baptism of fire. If modern crusaders stand in serried ranks upon some plain of Esdraelon, there shall we be in defence of our trust. Not till the last man has fallen behind the last rampart, shall it drop from our hands; and then only in surrender to the God who gave it.

Against this institution a system of aggression has been pursued through the last thirty years. Initiated by a few fanatics, who were at first despised, it has gathered strength from opposition until it has assumed its present gigantic proportions. No man has thoughtfully watched the progress of this controversy without being convinced that the crisis must at length come. Some few, perhaps, have hoped against hope, that the gathering imposthume might be dispersed, and the poison be eliminated from the body politic by healthful remedies. But the delusion has scarcely been cherished by those who have studied the history of fanaticism in its path of blood and fire through the ages of the past. The moment must arrive when the conflict must be joined, and victory decide for one or the other. As it has been a war of legislative tactics, and not of physical force, both parties have been maneuvering for a position; and the embarrassment has been, whilst dodging amidst constitutional forms, to make an issue that should be clear, simple, and tangible. Such an issue is at length presented in the result of the recent Presidential

election. Be it observed, too, that it is an issue made by the North, not by the South, upon whom, therefore must rest the entire guilt of the present disturbance. With a choice between three national candidates, who have more or less divided the votes of the South, the North, with unexampled unanimity, have cast their ballot for a candidate who is sectional, who represents a party that is sectional, and the ground of that sectionalism, prejudice against the established and constitutional rights and immunities and institutions of the South. What does this declare—what can it declare, but that from henceforth this is to be a government of section over section; a government using constitutional forms only to embarrass and divide the section ruled, and as fortresses through whose embrasures the cannon of legislation is to be employed in demolishing the guaranteed institutions of the South? What issue is more direct, concrete, intelligible than this? I thank God that, since the conflict must be joined, the responsibility of this issue rests not with us, who have ever acted upon the defensive; and that it is so disembarrassed and simple that the feeblest mind can understand it.

The question with the South to-day is not what issue shall *she* make, but how shall she meet that which is prepared for her? Is it possible that we can hesitate longer than a moment? In our natural recoil from the perils of revolution, and with our clinging fondness for the memories of the past, we may perhaps look around for something to soften the asperity of this issue, and for some ground on which we may defer the day of evil, for some hope that the gathering clouds may not burst in fury upon the land.

It is alleged, for example, that the President elect has been chosen by a fair majority under prescribed forms. But need I say, to those who have read history, that no despotism is more absolute than that of an unprincipled democracy, and no tyranny more galling than that exercised through constitutional formulas? But the plea is idle, when the very question we debate is the perpetuation of that Constitution now converted into an engine of oppression, and the continuance of that union which is henceforth to be our condition of vassalage. I say it with solemnity and pain, this union of our forefathers is already gone. It existed but in mutual confidence, the bonds of which were ruptured in the late election. Though its form should be preserved, it is, in fact, destroyed. We may possibly entertain the project of reconstructing it; but it will be another union, resting upon other than past guarantees. "In that we say a new covenant we have made the first old, and that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away"—"as a vesture it is folded up." For myself I say that, under the rule which threatens us, I throw off the yoke of this union as readily as did our ancestors the yoke of King George III., and for causes immeasurably stronger than those pleaded in their celebrated declaration.

It is softly whispered, too, that the successful competitor for the throne protests and avers his purpose to administer the government in a conservative and national spirit. Allowing him all credit for personal integrity in these protestations, he is, in this matter, nearly as impotent for good as he is competent for evil. He is nothing more than a figure upon the political chessboard—whether pawn or knight or king, will hereafter appear—but still a silent figure upon the checkered squares, moved by the hands of an unseen player. That player is the party to which he owes his elevation—a party that has signaled its history by the most unblushing perjuries. What faith can be placed in the protestations of men who openly avow that their consciences are too sublimated to be restrained by the obligation of covenants or by the sanctity of oaths? No: we have seen the trail of the serpent five and twenty years in our Eden; twined now in the branches of the forbidden tree, we feel the pangs of death already begun as its hot breath is upon our cheeks, hissing out the original falsehood, "Ye shall not surely die."



Another suggests that even yet the Electors, alarmed by these demonstrations of the South, may not cast the black ball which dooms their country to the executioner. It is a forlorn hope. Whether we should counsel such a breach of faith in them or take refuge in their treachery—whether such a result would give a President chosen by the people according to the constitution—are points I will not discuss. But that it would prove a cure for any of our ills, who can believe! It is certain that it would, with some show of justice, exasperate a party sufficiently ferocious; that it would doom us to four years of increasing strife and bitterness; and that the crisis must come at last under issues possibly not half so clear as at the present. Let us not desire to shift the day of trial by miserable subterfuges of this sort. The issue is upon us; let us meet it like men and end this strife forever.

But some quietist whispers, yet further, this majority is accidental and has been swelled by accessions of men simply opposed to the existing administration; the party is utterly heterogeneous and must be shivered into fragments by its own success. I confess, frankly, this suggestion has staggered me more than any other, and I sought to take refuge therein. Why should we not wait and see the effect of success upon a party whose elements might devour each other in the very distribution of the spoil? Two considerations have dissipated the fallacy before me. The first is, that, however mixed the party, abolitionism is clearly its informing and actuating soul; and fanaticism is a bloodhound that never bolts its tracks when it has once lapped blood. The elevation of their candidates is far from being the consummation of their aims. It is only the beginning of that consummation; and, if all history be not a lie, there will be cohesion enough till the end of the beginning is reached, and the dreadful banquet of slaughter and ruin shall glut the appetite. The second consideration is a principle which I cannot blink. It is nowhere denied that the first article in the creed of the now dominant party is the restriction of slavery within its present limits. It is distinctly avowed by their organs and in the name of their elected chieftain; as will appear from the following extract from an article written to pacify the South and to reassure its fears: "There can be no doubt whatever in the mind of any man, that Mr. Lincoln regards slavery as a moral, social and political evil, and that it should be dealt with as such by the Federal Government, in every instance where it is called upon to deal with it at all. On this point there is no room for question—and there need be no misgivings as to his official action. The whole influence of the Executive Department of the Government, while in his hands, will be thrown against the extension of slavery into the new territories of the Union, and the re-opening of the African slave trade. On these points he will make no compromise nor yield one hair's breadth to coercion from any quarter or in any shape. He does not accede to the alleged decision of the Supreme Court, that the Constitution places slaves upon the footing of other property, and protects them as such wherever its jurisdiction extends, nor will he be, in the least degree, governed or controlled by it in his executive action. He will do all in his power, personally and officially, by the direct exercise of the powers of his office, and the indirect influence inseparable from it, to arrest the tendency to make slavery national and perpetual, and to place it in precisely the same position which it held in the early days of the Republic, and in the view of the founders of the Government."

Now what enigmas may be couched in this last sentence—the sphinx which uttered them can perhaps resolve; but the sentence in which they occur is as big as the belly of the Trojan horse which laid the city of Priam in ruins.

These utterances we have heard so long that they fall stale upon the ear; but never before have they had such significance. Hitherto they have come from Jacobin conventicles and pulpits, from the rostrum,

from the hustings, and from the halls of our national Congress: but always as the utterances of irresponsible men or associations of men. But now the voice comes from the throne; already, before clad with the sanctities of office, ere the anointing oil is poured upon the monarch's [head](#), the decree has gone forth that the institution of Southern slavery shall be constrained within assigned limits. Though nature and Providence should send forth its branches like the banyan tree, to take root in congenial soil, here is a power superior to both, that says it shall wither and die within its own charmed circle.

What say you to this, to whom this great providential trust of conserving slavery is assigned? "Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?" It is this that makes the crisis. Whether we will or not, this is the historic moment when the fate of this institution hangs suspended in the balance. Decide either way, it is the moment of our destiny—the only thing affected by the decision is the complexion of that destiny. If the South bows before this throne, she accepts the decree of restriction and ultimate extinction, which is made the condition of her homage.

As it appears to me, the course to be pursued in this emergency is that which has already been inaugurated. Let the people in all the Southern States, in solemn council assembled, reclaim the powers they have delegated. Let those conventions be composed of men whose fidelity has been approved—men who bring the wisdom, experience and firmness of age to support and announce principles which have long been matured. Let these conventions decide firmly and solemnly what they will do with this great trust committed to their hands. Let them pledge each other in sacred covenant, to uphold and perpetuate what they cannot resign without dishonor and palpable ruin. Let them further, take all the necessary steps looking to separate and independent existence; and initiate measures for framing a new and homogeneous confederacy. Thus, prepared for every contingency, let the crisis come. Paradoxical as it may seem, if there be any way to save, or rather to re-construct, the union of our forefathers it is this. Perhaps, at the last moment, the conservative portions of the North may awake to see the abyss into which they are about to plunge. Perchance they may arise and crush out forever the abolition hydra, and cast it into a grave from which there shall never be a resurrection.

Thus, with restored confidence, we may be rejoined a united and happy people. But, before God, I believe that nothing will effect this but the line of policy which the South has been compelled in self-preservation to adopt. I confess frankly, I am not sanguine that such an auspicious result will be reached. Partly, because I do not see how new guarantees are to be grafted upon the Constitution, nor how, if grafted, they can be more binding than those which have already been trampled under foot; but chiefly, because I do not see how such guarantees can be elicited from the people at the North. It cannot be disguised that almost to a man they are anti-slavery where they are not abolition. A whole generation has been educated to look upon the system with abhorrence as a national blot. They hope, and look, and pray for its extinction within a reasonable time, and cannot be satisfied unless things are seen drawing to that conclusion. We, on the contrary, as its constituted guardians, can demand nothing less than that it should be left open to expansion, subject to no limitations save those imposed by God and nature. I fear the antagonism is too great, and the conscience of both parties too deeply implicated to allow such a composition of the strife. Nevertheless since it is within the range of possibility in the Providence of God, I would not shut out the alternative.

Should it fail, what remains but that we say to each other, calmly and kindly, what Abraham said to Lot: "Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen, for

**we be brethren: Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me . . . if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right, or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left." Thus, if we cannot save the Union, we may save the inestimable blessings it enshrines; if we cannot preserve the vase, we will preserve the precious liquor it contains.**

**In all this I speak for the North no less than for the South; for upon our united and determined resistance at this moment depends the salvation of the whole country—in saving ourselves we shall save the North from the ruin she is madly drawing down upon her own head.**

**The position of the South is at this moment sublime. If she has grace given her to know her hour she will save herself, the country, and the world. It will involve, indeed, temporary prostration and distress; the dykes of Holland must be cut to save her from the troops of Philip. But I warn my countrymen the historic moment once passed, never returns. If she will arise in her majesty, and speak now as with the voice of one man, she will roll back for all time the curse that is upon her. If she succumbs now, she transmits that curse as an heirloom of posterity. We may, for a generation, enjoy comparative ease, gather up our feet in our beds, and die in peace; but our children will go forth beggared from the homes of their fathers. Fishermen will cast their nets where your proud commercial navy now rides at anchor, and dry them upon the shore now covered with your bales of merchandise. Sapped, circumvented, undermined, the institutions of your soil will be overthrown; and within five and twenty years the history of St. Domingo will be the record of Louisiana. If dead men's bones can tremble, ours will move under the muttered curses of sons and daughters, denouncing the blindness and love of ease which have left them an inheritance of woe.**

**I have done my duty under as deep a sense of responsibility to God and man as I have ever felt. Under a full conviction that the salvation of the whole country is depending upon the action of the South, I am impelled to deepen the sentiment of resistance in the Southern mind and to strengthen the current now flowing toward a union of the South in defence of her chartered rights. It is a duty which I shall not be called to repeat, for such awful junctures do not occur twice in a century. Bright and happy days are yet before us; and before another political earthquake shall shake the continent, I hope to be "where the wicked cease from troubling and where the weary are at rest."**

**It only remains to say, that whatever be the fortunes of the South, I accept them for my own. Born upon her soil, of a father thus born before me—from an ancestry that occupied it while yet it was a part of England's possessions—she is in every sense my mother. I shall die upon her bosom—she shall know no peril, but it is my peril—no conflict but it is my conflict—and no abyss of ruin, into which I shall not share her fall. May the Lord God cover her head in this her day battle!**

<http://civilwarcauses.org/palmer.htm>





## Thanksgiving at Beauvoir



In 1921, Elnathan Tartt, the superintendent of the Beauvoir Old Soldier's Home in Biloxi, wanted to make Thanksgiving Day a very special occasion for the Confederate veterans and their wives under his care at Beauvoir. In keeping with his generous nature, Tartt invited the entire population of the Gulf Coast to join the old veterans in celebrating the season. Admission was free, but Tartt asked that everyone bring with them "a pleasant smile and handshake for the veterans." In response, several thousand showed up and, by all accounts, it was a grand and festive affair. The Thanksgiving feast was but one of the events Tartt (*right*) provided for the "inmates" at Beauvoir.



During most holidays, the superintendent arranged for sumptuous meals for the veterans and spared no expense to ensure that the old Confederates had the opportunity to attend veterans' reunions. He also tried to provide the best medical care available. To do so, Tartt frequently petitioned the Mississippi Legislature for funds to build additional hospital facilities and solicited donations from citizens to provide for the veterans' needs, including a copious supply of chewing tobacco. James Elnathan Tartt's devotion to the veterans of the "late unpleasantness" was obvious to everyone and when Mississippi Governor Mike Conner considered replacing him in 1931, the veterans rallied to his cause and Tartt was able to retain his post. Born in 1867, Elnathan Tartt was himself the son of a Confederate soldier who served in the 36th Alabama Infantry.





Several days before Thanksgiving, the Gulfport *Daily Herald* published a story about the plans for the Thanksgiving feast. The article included a menu, which listed two hundred pounds of baked turkey, one hundred pounds of chicken and dumplings, four thousand raw oysters, five gallons of cranberry sauce, two thousand pounds of candy, four boxes of oranges, five boxes of apples, six hundred bananas, a 105-ft. jelly roll cake, twenty five gallons of sweet milk, an equal amount of coffee and “an assortment of fresh vegetables.” The program for the day featured a brass band from the Gulf Coast Military Academy, and rousing speeches by the presidents of both the military academy and Gulf Park College. Also on the program was a wedding for two of the patients at the Old Soldiers’ Home. The groom was a Confederate veteran named Frank Gardner, who served in Co. E, 7th Mississippi Cavalry during the Civil War. Gardner, who was 76 years old at the time, was slated to marry a widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Cooper, who was a 71 year old bride. Most interesting of all, perhaps, was a footrace between Patrick McLaughlin, a 100-year old veteran of the 10th Louisiana Infantry, and a widow named “Mrs. Nunnery.” McLaughlin, an Irish immigrant (*lower left*), enlisted in the Confederate Army at age 30 and served in the Army of Northern Virginia. According to his service record, he was captured at Woodstock, Virginia, in 1864 and sent to the Point Lookout prison. When Lee surrendered, only 17 men and officers remained in his company. McLaughlin’s racing opponent at the Thanksgiving feast was a “Mrs. Nunnery.” A widow, Mrs. Nunnery was sixteen years younger than McLaughlin. A veritable spring chicken, she was no doubt heavily favored to win the race over “Uncle” Pat McLaughlin.



On Thursday, November 24, approximately 2,500 guests arrived at Beauvoir from across the Gulf Coast by automobile and street car. The Thanksgiving dinner, which was provided to the 250 residents of Beauvoir, plus their attendants, began at noon. As promised, the food was bounteous, and included a large supply of turnip greens picked from Beauvoir’s gardens (Superintendent Tartt regularly promoted the health benefits of turnip greens and frequently shared the garden’s produce with the Coast’s residents, “rich or poor, black or white”). The newspaper reported that the 105-foot jelly roll cake “made the feed a complete one.” The public guests arrived at 1:30 p.m. and

the festivities began promptly at 2:00 with musical selections by the brass band and several speeches, led by the Hon. Charles Latham Rushing, a local judge and a member of the Biloxi Kiwanis Club, Knights of Columbus, Lodge of Elks and Woodmen of the World. He was also the attorney for the Mississippi Oyster Commission, which might explain the 4,000 oysters. During his address, Rushing expounded on the merits of President Jefferson Davis. Just two years later, at the age of 42, Judge Rushing died after two weeks of illness following “an attack of acute digestion,” leaving behind a wife and several children.



The next speaker on the program was Dr. Richard Garfield Cox. Cox was the founder and first president of Gulf Park College, a female college which was the predecessor of the USM Gulf Park Campus. Interestingly, Cox, even in 1921, was an accomplished pilot. He continued to fly and teach other pilots until his death in 1967. On this day, Dr. Cox (*left*), who was described as “a fluent speaker,” focused on educational and spiritual matters. Joining him from the Gulf Park College were approximately one hundred young ladies, who gathered on the front porch of the Beauvoir mansion to “sing songs, play musical instruments, and give recitations.” The president of the Gulf Coast

Military Academy also spoke to the assembled crowd, but the biggest event of the day was scheduled for 3:00, when the wedding was to take place at the main house. After the nuptials, approximately 1,000 people lined up to shake hands with the groom. The long-awaited footrace, meanwhile, took place along a 400-foot path between the steps of the mansion and the front gate. Throughout the festivities, the old soldiers, their wives and the Confederate widows seemed to enjoy themselves thoroughly.



As promised, Elnathan Tartt had indeed provided a memorable day for not only the residents of Beauvoir but for many of the Gulf Coast's citizens. Tartt continued to serve as the superintendent and caretaker at Beauvoir for a number of years, but died before the final veterans left the Old Soldier's Home. He is buried in Lauderdale, Mississippi. The last Confederate veterans left the home in 1951. Six years later, the last two widows were moved to a nursing home. "Uncle" Pat McLaughlin, who competed in the footrace, died in 1925 at the age of 104. The newlyweds died soon thereafter. The groom, Frank Gardner of Lafayette County, died in 1926, while his bride (and his fifth wife) passed away in 1928. All three are buried in the Beauvoir Confederate Cemetery in Biloxi, along with more than 800 other Confederate veterans and Confederate widows.

And the winner of the race? As expected, the spry Mrs. Nunnery, just 84 years old, claimed the crown...

#### Photo and Image Sources:

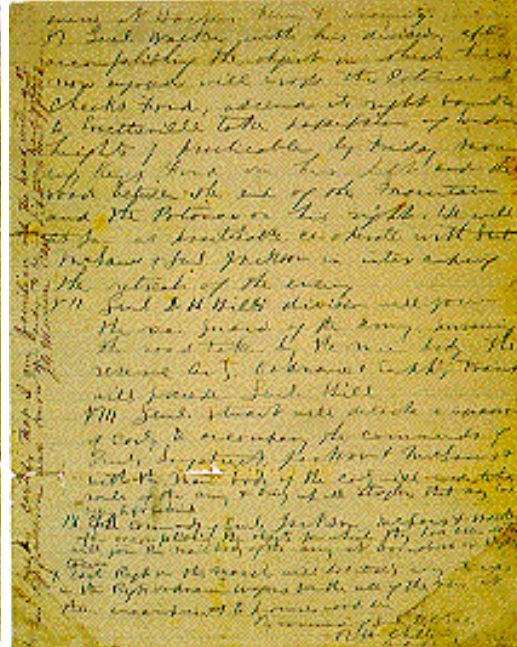
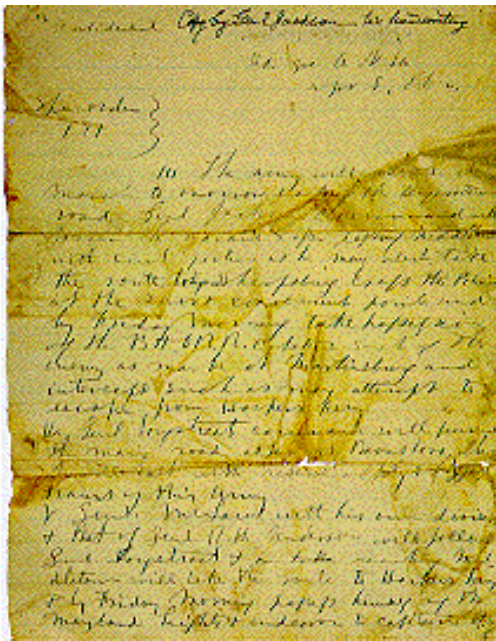
- (1) Beauvoir: <http://home.earthlink.net/~reetjournal>
- (2) Tartt: <http://trees.ancestry.com>
- (3) Beauvoir veterans: <http://civilwartalk.com>
- (4) Veterans: <http://patandmeloakes.com>
- (5) Cox: <https://archive.org/details/seagull41925gulf>
- (6) McLaughlin: From Remembering Mississippi's Confederates by Jeff Giambrone (original at MDAH)
- (7) Grave: <http://www.findagrave.com>



# Who Lost the Lost Order?

## Stonewall Jackson, His Courier, and Special Orders No. 191

by Wilbur D. Jones



First page of Special Orders No. 191

Second page of Special Orders No. 191

The Union Army's discovery of a copy of Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee's Special Orders No. 191 near Frederick, Maryland, on September 13, 1862, outlining the disposition of his thin and widespread Army of Northern Virginia, precipitated the Battle of Antietam four days later. The revelations of the orders, called the "Lost Order" in the North and the "Lost Dispatch" in the South, prompted Union commander Maj. Gen. George B. McClellan to pursue Lee's divided army and force that fateful clash from which the South never fully recovered.

The results of the Union victory at Antietam reaped political consequences exceeding this bloody battlefield of the Civil War. President Abraham Lincoln used the military success to sign the Emancipation Proclamation, injecting slavery as an emotional and moral war issue. Powerful European nations eventually refused political recognition of the Confederacy and its military and economic benefits. Lee withdrew his battered forces back into Virginia, his first foray into the North a strategic failure. Antietam thus redirected the course of the war and ultimately led to the downfall of the Confederacy.

How No. 191 was lost, and who caused it to be lost, has remained one of the war's enduring mysteries. The copy of No. 191 found wrapped around three cigars in a clover field two miles south of Frederick by members of the 27th Indiana Infantry, addressed to Maj. Gen. D. H. Hill, was either intentionally placed or carelessly dropped. The act assured the Hoosier regiment a place in history, but its loser has avoided disgrace.

The act of losing S. O. 191 has evoked only passing interest from modern historians. Most have discussed the finding and what occurred later: when Lee knew about its disappearance, the battle itself, Lee's disastrous Maryland Campaign and the repercussions.<sup>1</sup> The mystery has been treated as either beyond solution or too sensitive. This article scrutinizes a possible circumstance and those suspected of perpetuating it and concludes, through circumstantial evidence, what man allegedly lost it and how.



General Lee



Colonel Chilton



Major Venable



Major Taylor



Captain Marshall

In order to determine just who lost S. O. 191, we shall begin with an examination of how Lee's orders to his field commanders were written, recorded and delivered, and the principals involved. A key Lee staff officer, Capt. Charles Marshall, described Lee's correspondence control system: "The staff took Lee's instructions, wrote them down, entered one copy in the 'confidential book' or held it to be copied later into the general order book, and sent another copy by orderly to the commander addressed. Sometimes the orderly was told to bring back a receipt."<sup>2</sup> That normal procedure failed to operate properly on September 9, 1862, the date No. 191 was issued. Colonel Robert Hall Chilton, Lee's chief administrative officer, signed the orders. Lee staff officers Marshall, Maj. Charles S. Venable and Maj. Walter H. Taylor also knew the system.

Marshall said Lee's general orders were frequently transmitted directly to each division commander.<sup>3</sup> Taylor said the custom was to send confidential orders to the wing and division commanders only, and that Hill, as a division commander unincorporated with either wing, received a copy of No. 191 as normal course. Venable said headquarters sent Hill a copy directly, and that Hill received another copy in the handwriting of Lt. Gen. Thomas J. Jackson.<sup>4</sup> The question of receipts arose. Chilton said couriers were told to return the delivery envelopes with written evidence of delivery. "This order was so important that violation of this rule would have been noticed, & I think I should certainly recollect if delivery had been omitted ....."<sup>5</sup> Chilton kept no journal (only file copies of correspondence) or "memoranda in consequence of being constantly otherwise occupied."<sup>6</sup> Lee would say later he could not believe a courier lost No. 191 "as couriers were always required to bring receipt to show that written orders were safely and surely delivered."<sup>7</sup>



General  
Jackson



General  
Longstreet



General  
D. H. Hill

Once deciding to split his army into two parts--Jackson's wing to Harpers Ferry, Virginia, and Lt. Gen. James Longstreet's to Hagerstown, Maryland--Lee wanted to quickly proceed. Chilton felt pressure to write the original, receive Lee's approval, then write the other copies and dispatch them to each commander assigned an objective and route, letting the administrative system catch up. It never did. He dispatched several couriers, with or without instructions to bring receipts. Most couriers had not returned when, as an afterthought, he penciled a copy to Hill. Harried, he pressed into courier service any available officer he saw in the headquarters.

Chilton did not write about the order during the war and answered few inquiries later. In 1874, he responded to Confederate President Jefferson Davis about the system: "That omission to deliver in his [the courier's] case so important an order would have been recollected as entailing the duty to advise its loss, to guard against its consequences, and to act as required . . . But I could not of course say positively that I had sent any particular courier to him [Hill] after such a lapse of time."<sup>8</sup> The envelope in which No. 191 was found was blank, but because D. H. Hill was the addressee, a logical conclusion was that Hill lost it. If not Hill, then it was his staff. Daniel Harvey became the South's scapegoat and, despite his vehement denials, historians continued to speculate on his culpability.

This line of reasoning stemmed from the organization of Lee's army when the order was issued. Hill brought his division directly from Richmond to join Lee in early September. Hill was one of the first commanders to enter Maryland and immediately reported to Jackson, who until Lee arrived was ranking commander of all Confederate forces there. En route, Hill's Division had been an independent force. The army was not formally organized into corps, but each unit fell under either Jackson's or Longstreet's command. Jackson recognized Hill's arrival and began issuing his subordinate orders in the usual fashion.<sup>9</sup> Both generals agreed that Hill would come under the command of Jackson. No. 191 defined Hill's new role. As the rear guard, he was independent again. Chilton thus correctly issued a copy directly to Hill, but he failed to determine if Jackson had ordered Hill, or so intended. Chilton wrongly assumed that Jackson would recognize Hill's independent role and that Lee would subsequently send the appropriate order to Hill. Although Lee was confident it was sent directly to Hill, the copy never reached him and became the "Lost Order." Lee also supposed Jackson sent a copy to Hill, so Hill would thus know he was no longer under Jackson.<sup>10</sup> Lee's comments were wishful hindsight: Chilton had acted on his own.

Jackson knew Hill had a separate assignment, but because he regarded Hill as still reporting to him when Lee issued the order, he felt obligated to inform Hill. In his own handwriting Jackson penned a copy for Hill, minus the first two Paragraphs, and dispatched it to him that afternoon via his trusted courier, Capt. Henry Kyd Douglas. Major J. W. Ratchford, Hill's top aide, received the copy from Douglas and gave it to Hill.<sup>11</sup> Hill insisted the Jackson link was proper: "I went into Maryland under Jackson's command. I was under his command when Lee's order was issued. It was proper that I should receive that order through Jackson and not through Lee."<sup>12</sup> Having received all other orders from Jackson, it was "utterly incomprehensible that all orders should come through officials channel except this one, the most important of all."<sup>13</sup> Hill never expected a direct order from Lee. He did not file Jackson's copy with his office papers, but sewed it into the lining of his coat and later sent it home.

In June 1863, Hill first heard of the Lost Order and his association with it. McClellan disclosed the discovery during his testimony before the Congressional Committee on the Conduct of the War. Hill heard about it again in September, and wrote his wife to save the copy he had sent home earlier.<sup>14</sup>

After the war, there was a strong bias in the Southern mind against Hill. In 1868 he repudiated his loudest early antagonist, the wartime editor of the Richmond Examiner. "The harsh epithets which he applies to me are unworthy of the dignity of the historian, and prove a prejudiced state of mind. Second, if I petulantly threw down the order [as was claimed], I deserve not merely to be cashiered, but to be shot to death with musketry. General Lee, who ought to have known the facts . . . never brought me to trial for it." He cited his later nomination for promotion by Davis and corps command at Chickamauga as evidence of his innocence.<sup>15</sup> Lee said "he did not know that General Hill had himself lost the dispatch and in consequence he had no grounds upon which to act, but that General Stuart and other officers in the army were very indignant about the matter."<sup>16</sup>

Hill devoted years clearing his name but never crusaded to find the guilty. In 1867, Ratchford affirmed that "no order came to the division from General Lee."<sup>17</sup> In the end, historians, rather than comrades, indicted Hill or his staff, but because of Hill's avid self defense, the lack of proof, and Ratchford's honorable service, contemporaries tactfully accepted Hill's word: it was someone else's carelessness, and the truth would not be known. Yet accusations still focused on the North Carolinian Hill and away from "The Virginians" (Lee, Jackson, Chilton, Taylor, et al.).

As Confederate veterans spoke out, they laid blame for many failures, including the Maryland invasion. In 1885, Hill wrote Longstreet, "[t]he Virginians in order to glorify Lee assume that he should have conquered a peace, but for my carelessness .... The vanity of the Virginians has made them glorify their own prowess and deify Lee. They made me the scapegoat for Maryland and you for [Gettysburg] Pennsylvania ... in an effort to prove Lee's infallibility."<sup>18</sup>

Other historians charged Hill had left the copy on a table in Frederick, or that it was found on a street where Hill and his staff had been. "There are many still living who know that I occupied a tent, not a house, outside of Frederick," the fiery Hill responded.<sup>19</sup> Hill asked Chilton whether a courier could have dropped another general's copy in Hill's camp. Chilton wrote that "I should have supposed so important an order as constituting an important part of the history of the war would have been preserved amongst your papers if ever received."<sup>20</sup> Then Chilton hid behind a "very defective memory," thinking the orders had been issued in Leesburg, Virginia.<sup>21</sup>

In 1868, Capt. Joseph G. Morrison, a Jackson staff member (and brother-in-law of both Jackson and Hill), verified Jackson's handwriting was on the copy Hill saved, which Morrison already had written on that Copy.<sup>22</sup> Hill speculated the loser was a traitor in the ranks--but by staff position, not name. Some Union generals thought the order was found in the camp of Maj. Gen. A. P. Hill, as if inferring the wrong Hill was blamed. D. H. accused no one and, partly in deference to A. P. who was later killed, never mentioned this.<sup>23</sup>

Hill rebuffed the statement by 27th Indiana Colonel Silas Colgrove in an 1886 *Century Magazine* article that the order was found in Hill's own campsite.<sup>24</sup> By 1885, Hill believed he had "exposed the unfairness of attributing to me the loss of a paper, solely on the ground that it was directed to me." He almost had the answer. "The explanation of the mystery may be that a copy was prepared by General Lee's adjutant for me but never forwarded," Hill speculated.<sup>25</sup>

The matter was unresolved in Hill's lifetime, and it bothered his family into the 1930s. Hill and Jackson had married sisters Isabella and Mary Anna Morrison of North Carolina, but the brothers-in-law were not close. The Hill side was jealous over the one-sided adulation given Jackson and the scant attention paid to their general. For instance, the Hills were rankled by an incident during the 1862 Seven Days battles, when D. H. was accused of losing a Jackson order. Hill recovered it before Union eyes saw it, however, and Jackson himself resolved the situation before it got out of hand.<sup>26</sup>

About January 1864, Mrs. Hill told her uncle, William A. Graham, that she had the copy of the order "in our dear Brother Jackson's own handwriting and filed away with his [D. H.'s] most important papers."<sup>27</sup> In 1931, Hill's daughter Eugenia wrote cousin Charles [believed Graham] who had located Hill's copy of the Jackson order:

Hurrah for you for finding the "Lost Dispatch." Mr. A. [Thomas Jackson Arnold, her husband] recognized it when I read your letter to him, & then I got my father's account published in *The Land We Love* & verified it verbatim. I knew of course it was in his war papers .... As there has been so much controversy over it, for both of our fathers' sake we should clear it up as much as possible in our time.<sup>28</sup>

Eugenia suggested Charles write an article for Confederate Veteran magazine "& tell your part of it." Most importantly, she asked if he ever saw her husband's article in the August 1922 issue based on an 1897 address by Confederate Maj. Gen. Thomas Lafayette



Rosser on the Lost Dispatch, "which I heard & wrote him of it the next day."[29](#) The *Confederate Veteran* article, written by Thomas Jackson Arnold but ignored by historians, follows:



**General Rosser**

### **The Lost Dispatch--A War Mystery**

As is well known, General Hill received his own copy of the order, written in General Jackson's own handwriting, placed it in his files, and which is this day among his official papers. Why should there have been a duplicate of this order addressed to General Hill? A solution is here given, which would seem to clear up the mystery.

General Thomas L. Rosser, in an address delivered by him at Raleigh, N. C., on May 10, 1897, in referring to this lost dispatch, stated that the man who lost the dispatch had suffered enough humiliation from it for him (Rosser) not to mention his name. That it was one of Jackson's staff, who was a smoker; that when it was handed to him to deliver, he said, "O, we have that order," and so, carelessly, wrapped it around his cigars, placed it in his pocket, and lost it in that shape; and that he (Rosser) hoped this man would tell all his connection with it before he died. As the only member of Jackson's staff now living [1922] was not connected with his staff until after this event occurred, it is very evident that the staff officer referred to by General Rosser did not disclose the fact in his lifetime, and as General Rosser is not now living, the name of the staff officer may never be known....

It is quite evident that the staff officer who wrote the second copy of the order was not present when General Jackson copied it and handed it to the official for delivery to General Hill. It is likewise evident that General Jackson was not present when the staff officer wrote the second copy and handed it to the official for delivery, and received the reply as quoted by General Rosser, "O, we have that order," and wrapped his cigars in the useless copy, placing the package in his pocket, and later lost it .... Imagine the chagrin of the staff officer upon learning the result of his carelessness; and what of the prospective interview between himself and General Jackson should the fact of his carelessness become known to the latter?

Evidently it never did, for the careless official's connection with headquarters would have ceased at that moment. Such gross carelessness would not have been excused. The facts were undoubtedly suppressed by those who were cognizant of them, and hence the mystery was never revealed. The quotation from General Rosser was written down the day following his address, and I have had this written statement in my possession ever since.[30](#)

A Jackson staff officer? If true, Rosser's assertions not only finally absolved Hill, but profoundly jeopardized the judgment, performance and credibility of the venerable Jackson team.[31](#) Historians have not speculated on any link between the Lost Order and Lee or Jackson. Here they, and Chilton, are not impervious to second guessing or criticism, and Jackson is held accountable for a grave lapse of judgment within his inner circle.

What about the "accuser"? Rosser, two weeks shy of graduating in 1861 from the U. S. Military Academy, resigned to join the Confederacy where he compiled a meritorious service record. Later he was a dynamic, popular speaker on the war and Americanism, who skillfully avoided defending the "Lost Cause" or imposing love of Union. In the 1890s, he was one of the most prominent living veterans.

Why did Southerners attack only D. H. Hill? Why was the mistake not handled in the army's judicial system? Why did it eventually just wash away? Who actually lost the Special Orders 191, and how?

First, neither Hill nor his staff lost something they never received. Guilt cannot be ascribed simply because Hill was the addressee. Involvement by a traitor or spy is a plot for parlor room fantasy or fiction writers, because of where the order was found and how long it had been there. The perpetrator was a Confederate soldier, because no one else could have touched that paper. Who are the suspect perpetrators?



**R. H. Chilton**

1. First, Chilton: a mistake in perhaps his biggest service to Lee was something he wished to forget. He knew who took the copy for Hill--because he gave it to him--and thereby who lost it. Because he did not demand proper accounting, he is an accomplice of that man.



**Charles S. Venable    Walter H. Taylor    Charles Marshall**

2. Venable, Taylor, Marshall: none were couriers except in emergencies. For one, Taylor was away meeting with President Davis. Lee's enlisted couriers: using enlisted men for such a major confidential delivery was unlikely. Because delivery was close to headquarters and contact with Federals was not unexpected, escorts were not needed.



**Alexander S. Pendleton**

3. Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Swift Pendleton, Jackson's Chief of Staff: he had left home for the front on September 9th after an illness and arrived the 13th.

4. Major Elisha F. Paxton, acting in Pendleton's absence: brand new, his job was to "mind the store" at Jackson's headquarters.



**James P. Smith    James G. Morrison**

5. Lieutenant James Power Smith, Jackson's Aide-de-Camp: he was newly commissioned, had just joined the staff and had not earned his confidence. Morrison, Aide-de-Camp: trusted by Jackson, he could have been the courier, but no evidence indicates that it was him.



**William Allan    Hunter H. McGuire    Jedediah Hotchkiss**

6. The principal non-line officers, Lt. Col. William Allan, Surgeon Hunter Holmes McGuire, Capt. J. K. Boswell, and Capt. Jedediah Hotchkiss: using them as couriers was unlikely for such a delivery.<sup>32</sup>

Of any other possible suspects, Henry Kyd Douglas comes closest to fitting the circumstantial evidence: he was in a position to act for Jackson; Jackson let him operate independently; he was Jackson's trusted courier; he smoked cigars; and his subsequent behavior raises a level of suspicion. Douglas lived until 1903, and could have been the Jackson staff member Rosser had referred to in 1897. Other potential couriers, except Smith, had died by 1897. Smith was still alive in 1922.



**Henry Kyd Douglas**

A detailed analysis of the evidence sheds further light on the alleged culprit. First, Douglas was in a position to act for Jackson. Had Pendleton been present the incident might not have happened. Douglas claimed postwar that he was the acting aide-de-camp in Maryland, a position of stature closer to Jackson than assistant inspector general.<sup>33</sup> Could the free-wheeling Douglas have filled the vacuum during Pendleton's absence?

Second, Jackson had warmed to Douglas as a soldier despite the young Marylander's flair and egocentrism. Somewhere Jackson failed to counsel him, and the so-called "young Adonis" might have become Jackson's Achilles heel. Yet a Confederate general commenting on the Maryland Campaign said Douglas occupied "peculiarly confidential relations to him [Jackson]" and "probably knew as much of General Jackson's intentions as any man living."<sup>34</sup> Did Jackson let Douglas get too close and give him too much leash? If so, the young officer's self-importance now casts a dark shadow over the judgment of both. If Douglas saw Chilton's copy for Hill, did informality override Douglas' normal meticulousness, moving him to abort Lee's correspondence system? At this momentous occasion, why would Douglas let down his fellow Virginians?

Third, Douglas was a valued courier for Jackson and other generals. In the Shenandoah Valley, Jackson sent him on a successful overnight round-trip mission.<sup>35</sup> At Second Manassas he carried Jackson's request to Longstreet for a division.<sup>36</sup> At Chancellorsville, Jackson directed him to remain at the front with Gen. Fitz Lee to bring any urgent message to Jackson.<sup>37</sup> At Gettysburg, Maj. Gen. Edward Johnson sent Douglas to tell the corps commander he could take Culp's Hill.<sup>38</sup>

Fourth, Douglas was an admitted cigar smoker and even received cigars from a friend while imprisoned at Johnson's Island, Ohio, after his capture at Gettysburg. <sup>39</sup> Taken alone, this circumstantial evidence is not enough to convict Kyd Douglas. Collectively, the pieces of evidence fit together and allow us to solve the puzzle.

Some exact events on September 9, 1862 and thereafter are known, others unknown. By September 6, Lee's army of about 40,000 had camped south of Frederick from the Monocacy River and Baltimore and Ohio Railroad track, west to the Buckeystown Road. Lee, Longstreet and Jackson established headquarters near each other around Best's Grove on the Truit farm.<sup>40</sup>

The whereabouts of D. H. Hill's camp is unknown. There is speculation that it was near the Markell house on Buckeystown Road, on the Thomas farm south of the Monocacy River near the Georgetown turnpike, or in the area where the Lost Order actually was found in a triangle between the turnpike, the Frederick railroad spur and the main line, and the river.<sup>41</sup> On whose campground it was discovered is irrelevant. After nearly five days, the soldiers had created a cesspool of trash and filth, a deterrent to scavengers seeking valuables who mostly left the site undisturbed. From this point, a plausible scenario can be constructed describing how the perpetrator easily could have lost the orders.

September 9th--Early afternoon. After his meeting with Longstreet and Jackson, Lee directed Chilton to write the orders. Lee approved them and Chilton dispatched officer couriers to Jackson, Longstreet, Maj. Gen. Jeb Stuart, Maj. Gen. Lafayette McLaws, Maj. Gen. John G. Walker, and Taylor.<sup>42</sup> Douglas receipted for Jackson's copy, read it and delivered it.

Mid-Afternoon. Jackson wrote a modified copy for Hill which Douglas carried to Ratchford without requesting a receipt. On his return Douglas likely stopped by Lee's headquarters. Chilton had since written the modified copy for Hill but it was undelivered. He needed a courier and spotted Douglas, or some other officer, and asked him to take it to Hill. The courier just pressed into service said, "O, we have that order," but took it anyway.<sup>43</sup> Chilton did not ask him to sign its envelope as a receipt and considered the chore finished.

The courier took three cigars from a pocket, stuck them in the envelope containing the order to keep them dry from perspiration, and tied it with string. He placed the envelope inside his coat and kept it on. But before returning to his own camp, he forgot the message he was carrying.

Late afternoon. Having provided the plan, Lee then notified his commanders of the march times for the 10th. Chilton dispatched couriers with verbal orders to Jackson and the other principals. Jackson in turn likely sent Douglas to inform his subordinate commanders verbally.

Early Evening. By late in the day, Douglas would have been beside himself. Tired and dirty, surely he hastened through his courier duties as darkness closed around the vast encampment. Shortly he could relax and contemplate tomorrow's move and the women of Boonsboro, where he who soldiered with the famous Jackson was known and appreciated.



Douglas would deliver Lee's marching orders to each of Jackson's generals except Hill. Douglas knew Hill already had the plan but not the departure hour. But there was no hurry; Hill was departing last. Still, this message meant Douglas disdainfully would have to see the crotchety man again that afternoon.



**Spot where Lost Order was found**

Alone, with no enemy about and while looking for Hill, Douglas easily could have ridden along the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad spur from Frederick down to the Monocacy River. He had been in the saddle all day (except for his curiosity stop at Lee's headquarters, where Chilton engaged him) performing the duty of trusted courier for Stonewall. Such duty was an important assignment that he relished for the attention it generated. But nature sought attention, too, and he possibly dismounted near a small grove in a clover field to respond. It meant tying his horse, flinging his coat over the saddle, and doing his business. Probably stretching longingly and thinking of Boonsboro, he could not wait to get going in eight hours. Focusing only on the approaching night, he would have mounted his horse and ridden off to return to camp. He would tell Hill first thing the next day. Might he have failed to notice a bulky envelope lying on the ground under the animal's hoofs?[44](#)

Later. A courier, searching his coat pocket for a cigar, by then would have realized the envelope was missing. But how? when? where? In Douglas' case, he was in so many places. Surely some comrade had found it and turned it in, maybe to Hill, for his was the only name in it, he probably thought. By reveille on the 10th, as thousands broke camp to march to their destinations, no one in authority had noted the missing envelope and its extremely sensitive contents. On the other hand, who would have claimed an innocuous piece of paper amongst all the waste? The Confederate camp proceeded as if all was normal.

History offers three versions of when Lee discovered that McClellan had the order in his possession. One is that a civilian Southern sympathizer who was in McClellan's tent when the order was read got through to Stuart, and Stuart informed Lee the night of the 13th. Other versions are that Lee did not know until McClellan testified before Congress in 1863, or when he read McClellan's postwar report. (After the war, Lee waffled on "when.") Using Stuart's plausible information, plus intelligence reports the Federals were moving westward from Frederick, Lee began drawing his diverse units toward the most convenient defensive position: the Antietam Creek.

Preoccupied with his campaign's precariousness, Lee did not investigate Stuart's account. Only after retreating into Virginia did he likely tell Jackson, if at all. And then all they knew was the paper in question had to be No. 191. But whose copy was it?

Did Jackson, mindful of Douglas' role, discuss it with his captain? If so, Douglas, obviously fearful for his career, would verify only that he had delivered Jackson's handwritten copy to Hill. History does not indicate Chilton knew the second Hill copy of No. 191 was missing, and the courier certainly did not confess. Whatever Lee knew, he did nothing about it.

Ten days after Antietam, Douglas wrote, "When I think how callous I have become & how insensible to nearly all the finer feelings of human nature & how I see the horrors of mortality all around me day by day without a single feeling of emotion, I cannot but shudder at the thought & wonder to what an illimitable depth of dependency it is possible for a soldier to descend."[45](#) He obviously was aghast over the carnage left on the battlefield, but was he also touched by uncertainty, even guilt, over his error? The Confederate army was long gone, and the Frederick clover field would divulge no clues.

By October, the battle's consequences had stymied the Southern cause. The eastern army was weakened, and the western army had been pushed out of Kentucky. In early 1863, a New York newspaper had mentioned a dispatch found before the battle, but the

potential humiliation kept that issue submerged in the South. The Confederacy needed no military scandals, and Lee desired no public retribution.

Once Lee's entourage found out about the Lost Orders, exactly what might Douglas eventually have told Jackson about the Chilton copy for Hill? It had to be the one McClellan saw. If Jackson believed Douglas had lost it, he would not bring charges because no proof of a crime existed. If he disciplined Douglas, he would have only Douglas' self incrimination. A tribunal would be no cover. The Richmond and Charleston papers would find out and embarrass the army. Morale would suffer. He and Lee would be subject to severe political risk.

This much we do know. Within weeks after Antietam, Jackson decided to send Douglas back to his regiment, the 2nd Virginia Infantry. Was it a routine transfer--or retribution? After all, he was detailed to the staff and could be terminated at any time. By the end of October Douglas was back with the 2nd Virginia.[46](#)

Their mutual affection soured. During the Winter of 1862-63, Jackson disapproved Douglas' furlough request. Douglas wrote his close friend, Helen McComb ("Tippie") Boteler:

Man (or rather soldier) proposes, Maj. Genl. Jackson disposes, testo .... If ever Genl. Jackson & I change places, I will send him to do duty in the summer time in Mississippi...by forbidding him to visit his wife (which after all might not be much of a punishment), and if that don't satisfy, I shall issue a peremptory military order that he take the yellow fever, which he will understand martial discipline enough to obey. . . The words may be somewhat emphatic, but they are decidedly expressive of the truth. [47](#)

Aware of how his words could haunt him--the Virginia Botelers knew Jackson well--Douglas took a chance. But Jackson died in May 1863, prior to the McClellan testimony and likely without saying a word about the Lost Dispatch. Lee probably never knew of the courier's implication. Chilton died in 1879 knowing the trail went cold after the fateful courier took the copy. Had it been passed to Hill? Chilton never cared to speculate. Did the Richmond rumor mill on the Lost Dispatch have any bearing on the April 11, 1863, refusal of the Confederate Senate to confirm Chilton to the rank of brigadier general?[48](#)

After the war, Douglas' activities and personality contained further traces of suspicion. By joining those who exulted the memory of Jackson, he buried any hint of their wartime estrangement. If he were culpable, he distanced himself from any hint and sought instead visibility, success and importance. Finally, might he have told Rosser? Hotchkiss, a wartime associate, said, "A fellow Marylander made an amusing remark about Douglas. He asked me if I knew General Douglas on whose staff General Stonewall Jackson served."[49](#)

Douglas had joined the 2nd Virginia in May 1861 and rose to lieutenant. He was detailed to Jackson's brigade staff in November 1861, becoming the assistant inspector general, a post of limited responsibility. Ingratiating himself to Jackson, he rose as Jackson rose. Ultimately promoted to colonel before Lee's surrender, he briefly commanded the brigade once led by generals Jubal A. Early and A. P. Hill. In the late 19th Century, he spent most of his life in Hagerstown. "Colonel" was his business and social rank of choice until a brief appointment in 1892 as Maryland Adjutant General with major general rank. He died December 18, 1903 and is buried in his birthplace, Shepherdstown, West Virginia. His war diaries were edited into the popular 1940 book, *I Rode with Stonewall*.

Douglas overplayed the "Stonewall card," agitating comrades of the 1862 staff including Hotchkiss and McGuire, to whom Douglas was an enigma. Contemporaries did not dislike Douglas but questioned, even discredited, his playing loose with facts. McGuire even wrote Hotchkiss disputing some of Douglas' accounts and advised Jackson biographer G. F. R. Henderson "to cut out all of Douglas' statement that does not agree with the one I have given."[50](#) Hotchkiss wrote Henderson, "Pardon me for again warning you about quoting from Douglas. He shoots with a long bow and generally misses the mark..." He cited Douglas' "dramatic yarn" about A. P. Hill seeking release from arrest in Maryland. "I called Douglas' attention to this and he stoutly contended as usual that he knew what he was talking about."[51](#)

Some questioned whether Douglas was officially part of Jackson's staff, or Early's in 1864, as claimed. Early was unaware he was on his own staff: "From what I have heard about Kyd Douglas he is one of those men who is disposed to claim a great deal for himself."[52](#)

Douglas' inflated self esteem made him invincible in his own mind, and he dared initiate comment on the Lost Order: Jackson had entrusted him with the information early on September 10 while deceptively inquiring in Frederick for maps and roads to Pennsylvania. "I did not know then of Lee's order," Douglas said. Jackson then asked Douglas about his home Washington County roads and Potomac River fords. Finally, Douglas wrote that [o]n [the 13th General McClellan came into possession, by carelessness or accident, of General Lee's order of the 9thÉ"[53](#) The order was lost, he surmised, "by an accident never yet explained."[54](#)

Douglas participated heavily in veterans' activities, including those of Union veterans. He led the effort which re-interred Confederate Antietam dead to Hagerstown in 1877, and even invited McClellan to speak to Hagerstown's Grand Army of the Republic post. Douglas succeeded at law but was unsuccessful in other meaningful ventures, such as love, where two visible love affairs ended tragically, including one with Tippie Boteler. Politics was another failure for him. As his local popularity waned, he lost elections for both the Maryland Senate and U.S. Congress.

Douglas has been little studied. He certainly was an enigma. His comrade, Major Taylor, writing about whether the order was lost through the interposition of providence against the Confederate cause, or by outright carelessness, may have had the courier in mind

when he wrote, "This contention will never be settled until the line is established that marks where Divine Sovereignty ends and human free-agency begins."[55](#) If the culprit was not Douglas, Jackson's quintessential free agent, then who remains in contention?[56](#)

---

Who Found the Lost Order? Find Out [here](#)

For comments or suggestions, please contact me at [rusSELL@crosswalkmail.com](mailto:rusSELL@crosswalkmail.com)

[Return to Main Page](#)

---

## Notes

1. Exceptions are authors Stephen W. Sears and James V. Murfin in their extensive studies of Antietam, and Hal Bridges, biographer of Major General D. H. Hill, to whom the Lost Order was addressed. Their discussions of the Lost Order are hardly exhaustive and hesitate to finger the guilty. In his book '[Giants in the Cornfield: the 27th Indiana Infantry](#)' (Shippensburg, Pa., 1997), Wilbur D. Jones, Jr., reveals precise, new details about the finding of the Lost Order and its subsequent routing to McClellan. See also Jones' excerpt on this site about finding [Lee's Lost Order](#). [Return to article](#).
2. Charles Marshall to D. H. Hill, November 11, 1867. Daniel Harvey Hill Papers, Virginia State Archives. [Return](#)
3. Ibid. [Return](#)
4. A. L. Long, *Memoirs of Robert E. Lee* (New York, 1886), p. 213; Walter H. Taylor in *Confederate Veteran* 30, September 1922, p. 345. [Return](#)
5. Robert Hall Chilton to D. H. MU, June 22, 1867. Daniel Harvey Hill Papers, North Carolina State Archives. [Return](#)
6. Chilton to Hill, January 11, 1868. Hill Papers, Virginia State Archives. [Return](#)
7. Robert E. Lee quoted in E. C. Gordon to William Allan, November 18, 1886. Copy in draft of *Lee's Lieutenants*. Douglas Southall Freeman Papers, Box 148, Manuscripts Division, Library of Congress. [Return](#)
8. Chilton quoted in Stephen W. Sears, *Landscape Turned Red* (New York, 1983), p. 349. [Return](#)
9. D. H. Hill writing about the Lost Dispatch in *The Land We Love* 4, February 1868 (Charlotte, N.C., 1868), p. 274. [Return](#)
10. Lee quoted in Gordon to Allan. [Return](#)
11. Hill's copy of No. 191 is in the North Carolina State Archives. The Lost Order copy found by the 27th Indiana and presented to McClellan is in the George B. McClellan Papers, Manuscripts Division, Library of Congress. [Return](#)
12. Hill in *The Land We Love* 4, November-April 1867-68 (Charlotte, N.C., 1868), 275; *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* 2, pp. 570-579. [Return](#)
13. *The Land We Love* 4, February 1868, 274; Hill to James Longstreet, February 11, 1885. James Longstreet Papers, Perkins Library, Duke University. [Return](#)
14. *The Land We Love* 4, February 1868, p. 275. [Return](#)
15. Other Southerners had trouble with editor Edward A. Pollard's reporting. See G. Wilson McPhail to Hill, February 17, 1868, and Henry A. Wise to Hill, October 3, 1869. Hill Papers, North Carolina State Archives; *The Land We Love* 4, February 1868, pp. 273-74. [Return](#)
16. Lee quoted in Gordon to Allan. [Return](#)
17. *The Land We Love* 4, February 1868, 275; also D. H. Hill to J. William Jones, *Southern Historical Society Papers* 13, January-December 1885, pp. 420-21. [Return](#)
18. Hill to Longstreet, February 11, 1885; see also Hill to Longstreet, May 21, 1885, and June 5, 1885, Perkins Library. [Return](#)
19. Hill in *Southern Historical Society Papers* 13, January-December 1885, p. 421. [Return](#)
20. Chilton to Hill, July 21, 1867. Hill Papers, North Carolina State Archives. [Return](#)
21. Ibid.. June 22, 1867. [Return](#)
22. Affidavit of Joseph G. Morrison, March 17, 1868. Hill Papers, North Carolina State Archives. [Return](#)
23. Randolph B. Marcy to S. W. Crawford, May 5, 1868, and Crawford to Hill, August 22, 1868, Hill Papers, Virginia State Archives. [Return](#)
24. Hal Bridges. *Lee's Maverick General* (New York, 1961), p. 97. [Return](#)
25. "The Lost Dispatch" essay, author [believed to be Hill] and date unknown, Hill Papers, North Carolina State Archives. [Return](#)
26. Mary Anna Jackson, *Memoirs of Stonewall Jackson*. (Reprint: Dayton, O., 1976), 304. Jackson married Mary Anna Morrison of Lincoln County, N.C., in 1857. She died in 1915. Hill married her sister, Isabella Morrison. Jackson's only sister, Laura Jackson, married Jonathon Arnold of Beverly, W.Va., in 1844. She died in 1911. Their son, Thomas Jackson Arnold of Elkins, W.Va., married Hill's daughter, Mary Eugenia Hill, in 1876. He died in 1933. She was born in Lexington, Va., but raised in Charlotte, N.C. She died in 1934. Sources: Nancy Ann Jackson (fourth cousin descendant of Jackson), Clarksburg, W.Va., unpublished (with Linda Brake Myers) Jackson Family genealogy, 1995 (used with permission); A. S. Bosworth, *A History of Randolph County, West Virginia*. (Reprint: Parsons, W.Va., 1975. A surviving Arnold descendant in Elkins, a great granddaughter of both Jackson and Hill, Becky Arnold Vilseck, lives in a retirement home there. The author talked with her on April 22, 1995, but she offered no information. [Return](#)
27. Eugenia Morrison Hill to William A. Graham, January (believed 1864). Hill Papers, North Carolina State Archives. Graham was brother of Mary Graham, mother of Isabella and Mary Anna Morrison. [Return](#)
28. Eugenia Hill Arnold to Cousin Charles [believed Graham], October 10, 1931. Daniel Harvey Hill Collection, Southern Historical Collection, University of North Carolina. [Return](#)
29. Ibid. [Return](#)
30. Thomas Jackson Arnold in *Confederate Veteran* 30, August 1922, p. 317. Arnold, the son of Jackson's sister Laura, wrote about history. Other works included the book *Early Life and Letters of General Thomas J. Jackson* (New York, 1916), and the monograph *Beverly [West Virginia] in the Sixties*, reprinted by the Randolph County [W.Va.] Historical Society in 1969. [Return](#)
31. The author verified the Rosser speech by reading the news report in the next day's Raleigh paper. [Return](#)
32. Jackson's staff in the Maryland Campaign also included: Maj. George H Bier, C.S. Navy, chief of ordnance; Col. S. Crutchfield, chief of artillery; Col. William L. Jackson, vice aide de camp; Capt. R. E. Welbourne, chief staff officer. The staff might have included: Lt. Col. William S. H. Baylor, inspector general; Surgeon H. Black; Charles James Faulkner, assistant adjutant general; Lt. S. S. Harris, assistant inspector general; E. F. Ritton, assistant adjutant general. *List of Staff Officers, Confederate States Army, 1861-1865* (Washington. 1891). [Return](#)
33. *Battles and Leaders* 2, p. 622. [Return](#)
34. Bradley T. Johnson in *Battles and Leaders* 2, pp. 615-16. [Return](#)
35. John Bowers, *Stonewall Jackson: Portrait of a Soldier* (New York, 1989), pp. 185-88. [Return](#)
36. Douglas' marginal notation in copy of William A. Owen, *In Camp and Battle with the Battalion Washington Artillery of New Orleans* (Boston, 1885), p. 119. Douglas' personal library, Antietam National Battlefield. [Return](#)
37. Douglas' marginal notation in G.R.R. Henderson, *Stonewall Jackson and the American Civil War* (London, 1998), p. 538. Douglas personal library. [Return](#)
38. *Battles and Leaders* 3, p. 322. [Return](#)

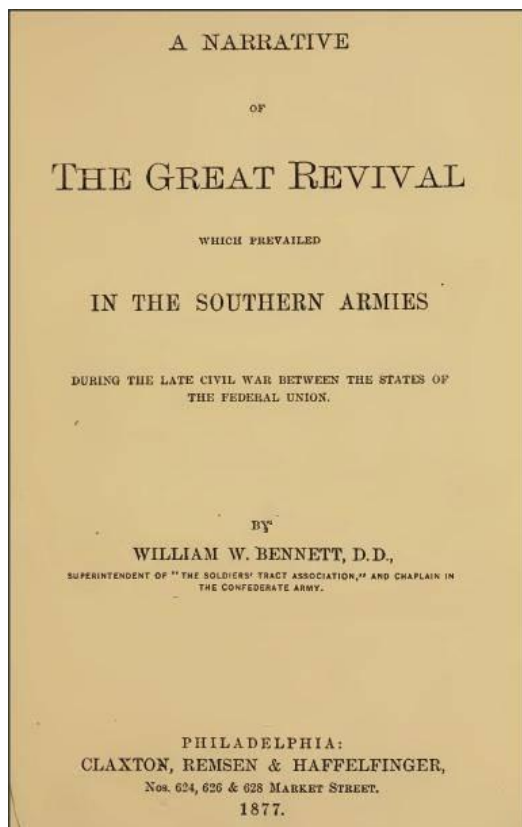


39. Douglas to Helen McComb "Miss Tippie" Boteler, November 16, 1861. Henry Kyd Douglas Collection, Perkins Library, Duke University; Douglas, I Rode with Stonewall (Chapel Hill, N.C., 1940), pp. 265, 376-77. [Return](#)
40. Numerous sources cite or describe this area, including: Ezra A. Carmen draft undated memoir, Box 1, Ezra Ayers Carmen Papers, Manuscripts Division, Library of Congress; J. Thomas Scharf, History of Western Maryland I (Philadelphia, 1882), p. 229; Douglas draft undated memoir, chapters 15-17, Paper 15, Antietam National Battlefield Library; Diary of Jedediah Hotchkiss, Jedediah Hotchkiss Papers, Manuscripts Division, Library of Congress; and The Atlas to Accompany the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies (Washington, 1891-95), Plates XCIV and LXXXIII; The Truit farm was leased to the Best family. [Return](#)
41. William G. Willman, Frederick County (Md.) Historical Society, to the author, January 24, 1988, and April 27, 1989; Thomas J. Moore to Hill, June 3, 1885. Hill Papers, Virginia State Archives. The "clover field" area, on the later Battle of Monocacy ground, is still under cultivation, nearly in pristine condition, and can be seen to the east alongside Maryland Highway 355. [Return](#)
42. Chilton wrote seven "originals": for Jackson, Longstreet, McLaws, Stuart, Walker, Taylor and his files. His and Jackson's "modified" copies to Hill omitted paragraphs I and II. [Return](#)
43. This copy became the "Lost Order." [Return](#)
44. Douglas was a procrastinator, and once said, "Procrastination is the thief of time. And I oftentimes think that quotation must have been expressly intended for me." Douglas G. Bast, Western Maryland expert on Douglas, in a February 7, 1983, lecture at the Washington County Free Library, Hagerstown, Maryland. See note 56 for a discussion of Bast's source. [Return](#)
45. Douglas to Helen McComb "Tippie" Boteler, September 27, 1862. Douglas Collection, Perkins Library. [Return](#)
46. List of Staff Officers also, Moses Gibson to Hunter McGuire, March 1, 1897. Hotchkiss Papers, Reel 32. Gibson joined Jackson's staff on detail on August 8, 1862, and served with that corps until the 1865 surrender. serving as chief clerk in the medical and inspector general offices. The transfer must have been sudden. Pendleton, the senior staff aide, did not mention it--perhaps was unaware--in his newsy letter to wife Nancy, October 20, 1862, in which he mentioned Douglas frequently regarding their shared tent arrangements. A.S. Pendleton to Nancy Pendleton. October 20, 1862, William N. Pendleton Papers, Southern Historical Collection, University of North Carolina. [Return](#)
47. Douglas to Boteler, [ca. Christmas 1862]. Douglas Collection, Perkins Library. [Return](#)
48. The Comte de Paris, History of the Civil War in America 2, Henry Coppee, ed. (Philadelphia, 1907). Chilton reverted to the inferior rank of lieutenant colonel and served another year in the field. [Return](#)
49. Jedediah Hotchkiss to W. F. Mason McCarty, October 1, 1896. Hotchkiss Papers, Reel 32, Library of Congress. [Return](#)
50. Hunter Holmes McGuire to Jedediah Hotchkiss, January 22, 1897, Jedediah Hotchkiss Papers, Alderman Library, University of Virginia. [Return](#)
51. Jedediah Hotchkiss to G. F. R. Henderson, January 27, 1897, Hotchkiss Papers, Library of Congress. [Return](#)
52. Jubal A. Early quoted in Hotchkiss to McCarty. [Return](#)
53. I Rode with Stonewall, 151; Battles and Leaders 2, pp. 622, 624. [Return](#)
54. I Rode with Stonewall, p. 159. [Return](#)
55. Walter H. Taylor, General Lee: His Campaigns in Virginia, 1861-1865. (Reprint: Dayton, O., 1975), p. 125. [Return](#)
56. True, the final word may never be known, but Douglas G. Bast of Boonsboro, the man considered to be Western Maryland's expert on Douglas, may hold the only "smoking gun." He possesses numerous Douglas diaries under lock and key, allows no one to read them, and in 1991 refused to discuss their contents with the author. Besides these diaries, Douglas manuscripts are hard to locate. Not all manuscript guides are reliable (i.e., manuscripts are not at the Universities of North Carolina and Virginia). Duke University holds some, the Antietam National Battlefield holds his personal library, and about 20 post-war letters mostly on routine business are scattered. [Return](#)

Who Found the Lost Order? Find Out [here](#)

For comments or suggestions, please contact me at [rsussell@ccnmail.com](mailto:rsussell@ccnmail.com)

<http://lawlib.samford.edu/laughlin/genealogy/veterans/downloads/Who%20Lost%20the%20Lost%20Order.htm>



*“But there is one aspect of the war, on the Southern side, which has been almost wholly overlooked by statesmen and politicians. We mean its religious aspect. Whatever may be the judgment of the world as to the principles on which the Southern people entered into the strife, it must be admitted that they brought with them into it, and carried with them through it, a deep and strong religious element. Their convictions of right in what they did were second only to their convictions of the truth of the Christian religion. Nor has the stern logic of events eradicated this conviction from the Southern mind. The cause is lost, but its principles still live, and must continue to live so long as there remains in human nature any perception and appreciation of justice, truth, and virtue.”*

William B. Bennett, A Narrative Of The Great Revival Which Prevailed In The Southern Armies During The Late Civil War (Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen & Haffelfinger, 1877), 9.

# Special Order 191: Ruse of War?

by Joseph Ryan



## Introduction

On September 5, 1862, General Lee crossed his army over the Potomac into Western Maryland. It had taken him four months to drive Lincoln's armies out of Virginia and the effort had left his soldiers staggering. He desperately needed to get them into the Shenandoah Valley, the only place within a radius of sixty miles from his position, after the fierce battle at Manassas, where they could find subsistence, rest, and reorganize. But, in turning his army back from the environs of Washington, it was impossible for him to lead it directly across the Blue Ridge into the Valley. Lincoln's armies would quickly consolidate under McClellan's command again and move immediately toward Richmond, and he would have to hurry his soldiers across the wasteland of Northern Virginia to intercept them. Only one strategy would keep the enemy away from Richmond while he marched his army to the Valley and that was to move there indirectly, through Maryland.

General Lee's decision to move the Army of Northern Virginia into Maryland arguably resulted in the greatest, certainly the bloodiest, battle of the Civil War. Twelve days after General Lee's army entered Maryland, the Battle of Antietam was fought on Constitution Day. In the space of twelve hours, over five thousand soldiers, blue and gray, lost their lives in action and another twenty thousand were wounded. Soon after, General Lee's soldiers were safely in the Shenandoah Valley, camped along the Opequon, where they remained undisturbed until the end of October when they moved east across the Blue Ridge to counter McClellan's movement toward Culpeper.

Since the end of the Civil War, generations of historians, as well as popular Civil War writers, have uniformly espoused the view that the Battle of Antietam happened by accident, that in entering



Maryland General Lee had planned to carry the war into Pennsylvania, drawing McClellan after him, but someone—perhaps one of General Lee's division commanders, D.H. Hill—had negligently lost a copy of Lee's general movement order, which allowed McClellan to thwart Lee's plans and force him into battle at Sharpsburg. When this question of accident is reexamined in light of all the evidence now available, however, reasonable minds will recognize that the Battle of Antietam probably happened by General Lee's design—a design that he formulated, in collaboration with Stonewall Jackson, while they were camped at Frederick, Maryland.

### **1. General Lee's Purpose in Tricking McClellan**

In 1867, the then editor of the *Richmond Examiner*, E.A. Pollard, published a book entitled, *The Lost Cause*.<sup>[1]</sup> In it, Pollard claimed that the loss of General Lee's movement order—Special Order 191 found by a Union soldier in a field at Frederick Maryland on September 13, 1862—happened because Confederate Major General Daniel Harvey Hill, "in a moment of passion had thrown the paper to the ground."<sup>[2]</sup> Incensed by what he rightly perceived as a vicious slur on his military reputation, D.H. Hill published in a popular magazine called *The Land We Love*, in February 1868, an article entitled *The Lost Dispatch*<sup>[3]</sup>. In his article, Hill categorically denied having anything to do with the loss of Special Order 191. In support of his denial he offered the indisputable fact that he had in his possession a copy of the subject order, written in Stonewall Jackson's hand.<sup>[4]</sup> Jackson, Hill wrote, "did not trust it to be copied by his adjutant, and with care, I carried it in my pocket and did not trust it among my office papers."<sup>[5]</sup>

Rejecting Pollard's supposition that General Lee's headquarters staff had prepared a copy of Special Order 191 for his attention, sending it to his camp by courier, Hill offered the affidavit of his adjutant, William Ratchford, in which Ratchford swore no such order arrived at Hill's headquarters.<sup>[6]</sup> In further negation of his culpability, Hill offered the fact that, upon crossing the Potomac into Maryland at Cheek's Ford, his division had become attached to the command of Stonewall Jackson and advanced to Frederick under Jackson's command; as a consequence, Hill wrote, "we drew all of our supplies and received all our orders for the next several days through Jackson." From this fact Hill argued that "[o]fficial etiquette required [Special Order 191] to be sent to me through Jackson."<sup>[7]</sup> "It [is] utterly incomprehensible that all orders should come through the proper channels, except this one, the most important of all," he wrote.

Having rebutted Pollard's charge of negligence in the losing of Lee's order, Hill went on to explain how the finding of the order induced McClellan to act in a manner beneficial to Lee. The text of the order specified that, as of September 13th, the main body of the Confederate Army, with all its supply, artillery, and ammunition trains, would be waiting behind South Mountain at Boonesboro for the detached commands of Jackson, McLaws, and Walker to return from the Virginia side of the Potomac, where they had gone four days before on a mission.<sup>[8]</sup> Yet, in fact, on September 13th, the only rebel infantry force occupying Boonesboro was D.H. Hill's lone division of five brigades. Proceeding the march of Hill's division to the South Mountain, General Lee, in the company of Longstreet's command,<sup>[9]</sup> had camped at Boonesboro the night of September 10th as the order specified; but, on the following morning, Lee had gone with Longstreet's command to Hagerstown, thirteen miles to the northwest, ostensibly to gain possession of the town's supplies. The army's trains accompanied the march of these troops, and, reaching the vicinity of Hagerstown, the reserve artillery and ammunition trains, with much of the supply trains, were turned on to the roads leading to Williamsport and, by September 13th, they were crossing the Potomac, moving around toward Sheperdstown.<sup>[10]</sup>

Not knowing on September 13th that the march of Lee's so-called "main body" had marched on to Hagerstown, McClellan assumed that he would encounter a dangerously strong body of rebel troops as he passed over South Mountain. As a consequence of this thinking, he delayed attacking in earnest the position D.H. Hill's division was defending—Turner's Gap on the road to Boonesboro—until he had concentrated almost four of his five corps in front of the mountain pass. "McClellan could have crushed my little squad in ten minutes but for the caution inspired in him by the belief that [Lee's main body] was there," Hill wrote.<sup>[11]</sup> In addition to this McClellan had another good reason to cautiously approach the South Mountain, Hill offered—he had to worry that



Jackson had returned from Martinsburg, where Lee's lost order specified he was sent, and was lurking somewhere on the other side of the mountain.[12]

On both these points, D.H. Hill's position is plainly correct. The text of Special Order 191 unambiguously specifies that Longstreet's command, with the army trains, was to camp at Boonesboro, and that Stonewall Jackson's command was to cross the Potomac and "take possession of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad at Martinsburg capturing the garrison there," and then return to Maryland to join Lee's "main body," either at Boonesboro or Hagerstown.[13] As Hill put it in *The Lost Dispatch*, "the apprehension that [Jackson] had returned from Martinsburg, as directed by Lee's order, and which he had time to do, made McClellan still more guarded in his approaches." [14] The inference to be drawn from McClellan's reaction to reading the lost order's text, Hill's article implied, was that General Lee had used the order as a ruse of war.

Learning of this General Lee quickly responded with a curt denial. At the time *The Lost Dispatch* was published, D. H. Hill had sent a copy to General Lee in Lexington, Virginia. At that time Lee was acting as President of Washington College,[15] and he soon found himself drawn into conversation about Hill's article with various persons connected to the college faculty.[16] After these conversations occurred, Lee wrote a personal letter to D.H. Hill, on February 21, 1868.[17]

In his letter, professing to have no knowledge of how the order was lost,[18] General Lee took issue with three conclusions Hill had made in his article. First, as to the procedural anomaly of Lee's headquarters staff supposedly sending a copy of the order directly to D.H. Hill, Lee wrote, without offering any objective basis—" [I]t was proper in my opinion that a copy of the order should be sent to you by the adjt General." [19] Second, in his article, Hill had written in italics: "In going to Harper's Ferry from Martinsburg instead of returning to Boonesboro, Jackson acted on his own responsibility and in violation of Lee's order." [20] To this, General Lee replied that Jackson was "by verbal instructions" placed in command of the expedition "to dislodge the Federal troops occupying Martinsburg and Harper's Ferry." [21] As verification of his statement, General Lee offered a quotation from Jackson's official report of his operations: "In obedience to instructions from the Commg Genl, and for the purpose of capturing the Federal forces and stores then at Martinsburg and Harper's Ferry, my command left the vicinity of Frederick City on the 10th". [22]

General Lee's effort at rebutting the inference of duplicity Hill's article implies, falls flat when compared to the text of the lost order. No doubt Jackson did receive verbal instructions from General Lee to go to Harper's Ferry—at the time they were known to have conferred together in private [23] —but the indisputable fact remains that Jackson was in possession of a written order (albeit in his own hand) which specified that he march his command to Martinsburg, not to Harper's Ferry. [24] And, indisputably, a penciled copy of *that* particular order came into George McClellan's possession. [25]

To bolster his rebuttal of Hill's inference, General Lee claimed in his letter that the loss of the order was "a great calamity" to his campaign, writing that he had "supposed there would have been time for [the execution of Jackson's verbal orders] and for the army to have been reunited before Genl. McClellan could cross the South Mountains." [26] Why did he suppose this? His letter offers as his reason that "Genl. Stuart who was on the line of the Monocacy reported that Genl McClellan had reached *Rockville* and was advancing very slowly with an extended front, covering the roads to Washington and Baltimore." But the question is not how slow McClellan was moving before he read the lost order, but how slow he was moving after he read it. What possible basis did General Lee possess to think McClellan's advance *from Frederick* would be so slow that Harper's Ferry could be overrun (or the garrison induced to surrender), and Lee's detached columns reconcentrated in Maryland before McClellan's army came into the Cumberland Valley? Lee's letter to Hill does not say.

At the time he drafted the lost order, what in fact did General Lee know? On September 9th, at Frederick, he was informed by Stuart that McClellan's army was beginning to march westward from Rockville on a broad front: the right wing under Burnside's command—Reno's and Hooker's corps—marching on the National Road so as to block an enemy advance that might materialize in the

direction of Baltimore; McClellan's left wing, composed of Franklin's corps, supported by Couch's division, marching west on the roads close to the Potomac so as to block an enemy advance in the direction of Washington. And his center, composed of Sumner's corps, the 12th corps, and Fitz John Porter's corps, was marching on the Georgetown turnpike leading to Urbana and Frederick, twenty-five miles away. From this, Lee knew that McClellan was expecting to be attacked by the rebel army as his front advanced, and as long as he thought that he would proceed forward cautiously. Once, though, McClellan realized that the enemy was retreating instead of advancing, Lee could expect that his defensive-minded approach would shift to an offensive-minded one and the velocity of his advance would accelerate. To the mind of any competent general, an enemy in flight poses hardly the same threat as an enemy operating on the offensive.[27]

Given the depleted ranks of his army and the sorry condition of his supplies, General Lee, even as aggressive as he was, knew he could not avoid retreating from Frederick. For, to make a stand on the line of the Monocacy, he would need twice, if not three times, the strength he possessed. To keep McClellan's vast array out of his rear, he would have to extend his front to cover the National Road on his left and the mouth of the Monocacy on his right—a length of front entirely beyond the capacity of his army. Knowing, then, that retreat from Frederick was mandatory, General Lee must have canvassed his map in the company of Jackson, looking for an available location where natural barriers would make the turning of his flanks impossible. Plainly, he saw that that place was behind the Antietam at Sharpsburg—where he would have a three mile front to defend, the shoulders of which would be pressed against the folds of the Potomac. But to fight a general battle in this position, the rebel army required a secure line of retreat to Winchester, in the Shenandoah Valley, and the Union garrison at Harper's Ferry—10,000 soldiers and 1,200 cavalrymen—posed an unacceptable threat to it.

For this reason, General Lee gave Jackson verbal instructions to capture Harper's Ferry and rejoin the rest of the army in Maryland. Making the decision to send Jackson, in conjunction with the divisions of McLaws's, R.H. Anderson, and Walker, to neutralize the Martinsburg and Harper's Ferry garrisons, however, did not solve the problem of the Union Army's advance. Once McClellan reached Frederick and found it abandoned by the enemy, he would certainly learn that the enemy had crossed the Potomac into Virginia and this fact would induce him to rush his army directly toward Harper's Ferry in order to get a powerful force quickly into the Shenandoah Valley, to pursue or break up the enemy's retreat in the direction of Winchester.[28] The three rebel divisions remaining with Lee in Maryland—D.R. Jones's, John Hood's, and D.H. Hill's—could hardly be expected to paralyze the advance of McClellan's five corps toward Harper's Ferry. Something else was required to have any chance of doing that. All of this General Lee ignored in his letter to Hill.

Lee's letter does offer an argument of sorts for the proposition that McClellan's reaction to reading the lost order placed the Rebel Army in grave peril. The letter quotes a message McClellan had written to William Franklin at 6:20 p.m., on September 13th (Franklin was then encamped at Buckystown.); but McClellan's message proves, not disproves, Hill's case that reading the lost order induced him to do exactly the opposite of what he would have done if the order had not been found.

McClellan wrote Franklin: "I have now full information as to movements and intentions of the enemy. Jackson has crossed the Upper Potomac to capture the garrison at Martinsburg, and cut off Miles's retreat towards the west. A division on the south side of the Potomac (Walker's) was to carry Loudoun Heights, and cut off his retreat in that direction. McLaws, with his own division and the division of R.H. Anderson, was to move by Boonesboro and Rohrsersville to carry Maryland Heights. . Longstreet was to move to Boonesboro, and there halt with the reserve trains, D.H. Hill to form the rear guard, Stuart's cavalry to bring up stragglers etc." [29]

Clearly, George McClellan could read Lee's English correctly; as a result, he formulated a plan of action which placed *his* main body in front of where Lee's lost order placed the rebel main body.[30] But while his main body was composed of thirty brigades he did not know that Lee's was composed of only fourteen.[31] As a consequence of this, McClellan assigned but three divisions to

advance against the two rebel divisions, under McLaws's command, which had marched to Maryland Heights, ostensibly "to endeavor to capture Harper's Ferry." [32]

*Direction, not speed, is the key to understanding Lee's trick with the lost order. If he had not read the lost order, a reasonable general in McClellan's circumstances would have directed his main body on Rohrersville, instead of Boonesboro, with the plan of relieving Miles at Harper's Ferry and then pressing after the enemy wherever found. Through the 11th and 12th McClellan had received many reports that told him the enemy was apparently making a headlong retreat across the river: From Harper's Ferry, Colonel Miles telegraphed that a heavy column of troops was passing through the Cumberland Valley in the direction of Hagerstown; [33] from Pennsylvania Governor Andrew Curtin came the advice that "Jackson is crossing at Williamsport and probably the whole army will be drawn from Maryland." [34] Even Lincoln, wiring McClellan that the enemy was crossing the Potomac, pleaded with McClellan at the time—"Please do not let him get off without being hurt." [35] In reaction to these reports, on the 12th at 5:30 p.m., McClellan wired Lincoln's general-in-chief, Henry Halleck, "My columns are pushing on rapidly to Frederick. From all I gather, secesh is skedalleling, and I don't think I can catch him unless he is really moving into Pennsylvania. [36] I begin to think he is making off to get out of the scrape by recrossing the river at Williamsport. . I shall endeavor to cut off his retreat. My movements tomorrow will be dependant upon information received during the night." [37] By this time, the advance guard of McClellan's right wing had entered Frederick.*

Under the circumstances known to McClellan the evening of the 12th, there was only one way his army could possibly have caught the enemy in retreat: Its main body—at least three, if not four, of its five corps—must march on the morrow in the direction of Crampton's Gap in the South Mountain, pass into the narrow enclave called Pleasant Valley and move in the direction of the Potomac; the remainder of the army to march west on the National Road to guard the main body's right flank and rear from possible attack coming from the direction of Turner's Gap, six miles to the north of Crampton's. Once on the Virginia side of the river, McClellan's columns would then march into the Shenandoah Valley and converge on the enemy's line of retreat toward Winchester, with the rear guard of the army, passing Turner's Gap into the Cumberland Valley, closing up by passing the Potomac at Shepherdstown.

On the 13th, however, having reached Frederick and read Lee's lost order, McClellan did exactly the opposite of this. As General Lee's letter to Hill only partially quotes, he messaged to Franklin, at 6:20 p.m., "The whole of Burnside's command march. . followed by Sumner, the 12th Corps and Sykes (division of Porter's corps) upon Boonesboro to carry that position. . Without waiting for the whole of [Couch's] division to join you, you will move at day-break by Jefferson and Burkittsville upon the road to Rohrersville. . in order to cut off the retreat of or destroy McLaws's command. . If you effect this. [38] you will then return to Boonesboro if the main column has not succeeded in its attack. If it has succeeded, take the road to Sharpsburg and Williamsport, in order to cut off the retreat of Hill and Longstreet towards the Potomac, or to prevent the repassage of Jackson. My general idea is to cut the enemy in two." [39]

But for his choice of deployment, George McClellan might have achieved his objective of cutting the enemy in two. Instead, by late evening on the 14th, he found himself only in possession of the South Mountain gaps, and the next morning—Harper's Ferry having surrendered—his main body took possession of Boonesboro and cautiously began to follow the enemy toward Sharpsburg. Induced by Lee's lost order not only to direct the weight of his forces away from Crampton's Gap—the gateway to Pleasant Valley and the Potomac crossing at Harper's Ferry—but also to delay launching an overpowering attack on D.H. Hill's position at Turner's Gap, McClellan gave Lee time to clear his rear of the enemy and concentrate for battle behind the Antietam.

## **2. How Lee's Order Was "Lost."**

According to the historical evidence, sometime close to noon on September 13, 1862, a Union soldier, probably Private Barton Mitchell of the 27th Indiana Regiment, Gordon's Brigade, 12th Corps, was engaged in stacking arms with his comrades at Frederick, when he discovered Lee's



lost order lying on the ground. The first public description of this occurrence was given by Silas Colgrove, the 27th Indiana's war time colonel, to the editors of the Century Magazine, in 1886.[40] Colgrove wrote: "Within a few minutes of halting, the order was brought to me by First Sergeant John M. Bloss and Private B.W. Mitchell, of Company F, who stated that it was found by Private Mitchell near where they stacked arms. When I received the order it was wrapped around three cigars, and Private Mitchell stated that it was in that condition when found by him." [41] According to his letter to the Century editors, Colgrove carried the found order directly to the headquarters of the 12th Corps's temporary commander, Alpheus S. Williams, and handed it to Williams's adjutant, Colonel Samuel E. Pittman. Pittman showed it to Williams who signed a message to McClellan—"I enclose a special order. . which was found on the field. . It is a document of interest." [42] By Williams's choice of language one may reasonably assume his message to McClellan, along with the found order, was placed in an envelope. Pittman then had a courier carry the documents to McClellan's headquarters and hand them to McClellan's adjutant, Seth Williams.[43] When Lee's lost order was handed to McClellan he reportedly exclaimed in the presence of civilians—"Now I know what to do." [44]

How General Lee's order was lost has been most often explained as happening by accident; as the prolific civil war writer, Stephen W. Sears, most recently put it: "Far and away the most likely explanation for the loss of order 191 is also the simplest—that it was accidentally dropped by a courier from Lee's headquarters while on his way to deliver it to D.H. Hill." [45] However, when the *totality* of the available evidence is marshalled, it is impossible to ignore the probability that Special Order 191 was intentionally lost by General Lee, in order to induce McClellan to throw the weight of his army against South Mountain's Turner's Gap instead of Crampton's.

Besides the practical situation General Lee's army was in, the relevant circumstances that establish the probable truth of the matter are these: staff procedure, the cigars, weather, the stationer's stamp, Lee's reaction to notice of the order's loss, and, finally, the identity of the writer of McClellan's copy. From the proof of these facts the conclusion necessarily follows that it is more likely than not true that the order was dropped near Private Barton Mitchell's side, by a civilian passing casually through the field the men of the 27th Indiana Regiment were settling in to on September 13, 1862.

### **A. Staff Procedure**

The officers whose positions placed them at General Lee's headquarters during the Antietam Campaign fall into three distinct categories: the general staff of the army, General Lee's personal staff, and those officers attached to his headquarters who were field agents of the Adjutant and Inspector General's Office at Richmond. The members of Lee's general staff—the chiefs of the various departments of his army such as artillery, commissary, quartermaster etc—were not involved in the preparation, record keeping and transmission of movement orders addressed to commanders of infantry units. The members of Lee's personal staff and that of the Adjutant General's attached staff had mixed involvement with the promulgation of such orders. The names of the officers who composed Lee's personal staff at the time are in order of descending rank: A.L. Long, Lee's military secretary, Walter Taylor, aide and sometime adjutant, and aides Charles Marshall and Charles A. Venable. The members of the attached Adjutant General's staff were Robert Chilton, Assistant Adjutant General, and his aides, A.P. Mason and T.M.R. Talcott.

The Regulations for the Army of the Confederate States specify the following with regard to "special orders." Such orders "relate to the march of some particular corps" and "are not published to the whole command." An "important special order must be read and approved by the officer whose order it is, before it is issued by a staff officer." Such orders are generally put "through the office of the Adjutant or Adjutant and Inspector General of the Command" and they "are transmitted through all intermediate commanders in the order of rank." In contrast to "special" orders, "general" orders "announce. . whatever may be important to make known to the whole

command."[46] "During marches and active operations, all orders will be either sent direct to the troops, or the respective commanders will be informed when to send to headquarters for them." "Copies of all orders of the commanders of armies. . will be forwarded at their dates, or as soon thereafter as practicable, in separate series, on full sheets of letter paper to the Adjutant and Inspector General's (General Samuel E. Cooper's) office" in Richmond."[47]

In the case of Lee's lost order, conformance with the substance of the regulations quoted above was accomplished by General Lee's personal and attached staff officers in the following manner. First, on September 9th, A.P. Mason wrote a document that he entitled "Special Order 191," which contains the first two paragraphs of the eventual full text of order 191. This two paragraph document contains the actual signature of Robert H. Chilton and was addressed to the Adjutant General's office in Richmond.[48] The obvious function of this document was to establish the fact that, on September 9th, General Lee had ordered his long time aide, Walter Taylor, to leave the army and travel to Virginia, ostensibly on a mission to persuade President Davis, who was then at Gordonsville attempting to come up to the army, to go back to Richmond.[49] Second, at some unverifiable moment in time, A.P. Mason wrote the complete official record copy of Special Order 191—the full text is ten paragraphs—into Robert Chilton's bound letterbook. At the signature line of this document, A.P. Mason wrote "Adjutant General."[50] Last, Lee's staff officer, Charles Marshall, beginning with the third paragraph, wrote a copy of order 191 in ink. This document is plainly signed by Robert H. Chilton. This document was enclosed with a letter, also written in Marshall's hand, dated September 12th, and addressed by General Lee to President Davis. It was delivered by courier to Davis. When Davis fled Richmond in 1865, the letter and enclosure traveled with him to Georgia where it was left for some time in a trunk.[51] These three documents—A.P. Mason's two paragraph copy, Chilton's letterbook copy, and Marshall's copy—constitute the only known copies of Special Order 191 created by the hand-writing of any member of General Lee's personal staff or the Adjutant General's attached staff.

There is little evidence that *any* copy of Special Order 191[52] was delivered by either a staff officer or an orderly to the subordinate commanders who supposedly received it—Longstreet, Jackson, McLaws, Walker and D.H. Hill. Longstreet's chief of staff, Moxley Sorrel, wrote, "[The order] was so full that when a copy came in my possession I wondered what could be done with it in event of my falling into the enemy's hands."[53] Longstreet, in an article published in 1886, in the Century Magazine, said about the lost order only this—"Ordinarily, upon getting possession of such an order, the adversary would take it as a *ruse de guerre*, but it seems that General McClellan gave it his confidence."[54] In his autobiography published in 1896, however, he added this, "The copy sent to me was carefully read, then used as some persons use a little cut of tobacco, to be assured that others could not have the benefit of its contents."[55] John Walker, whose division by the order was sent to Loudoun Heights, wrote, in an article in the Century Magazine,[56] that he received verbal orders while at Frederick on the 9th, "to return to the mouth of the Monocacy and destroy the aqueduct of the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal. . Retracing our steps toward the Potomac, at 10:00 p.m. of the 9th my division arrived at the aqueduct [and] about 3:00 a.m. on the 10th went into bivouac about two miles west of the Monocacy. Late in the afternoon a courier from General Lee delivered me a copy of [order 191] directing me to cooperate with Jackson and McLaws in the capture of Harper's Ferry." Finally, of the four commanders, only Lafayette McLaws makes reference in his official report to order 191, saying merely that he moved his command "in compliance" with its requirements.[57] From these meager snippets of unsworn testimony, which constitute all that exists in the record, it is a strain to draw more than that communications were transmitted which gave to each commander an understanding of the role he was to play in the movement about to commence. And two of the four, Longstreet and Jackson, received their instructions from Lee directly.

As for Lee's staff officers, they tell us *nothing* about their personal involvement in the creation and transmission of Special Order 191 to the field commanders. The evidence shows that, of the officers on Lee's personal staff, Charles Marshall was the one directly involved in creating the only copy of the movement portion of the order that was signed by Robert Chilton. After the war, Marshall made frequent public appearances where he gave addresses on the subject of General Lee's operations, and he prepared a manuscript which, after his death, became a published book in

1927. Yet he never said or wrote anything which revealed his direct knowledge about the matter.

In a letter sent to D.H. Hill, in November 1867, Marshall wrote, "How the order was lost I am wholly unable to conjecture. . I can only say that the army then not being organized into corps, it was a frequent occurrence to communicate *general* orders for movements of the whole army to divisions commanders. . Such orders were usually copied by the staff, one getting copied into the Confidential Book, to be copied into the general order book post factum. They were sent out by orderlies who were required in cases of moment to bring back envelopes or some other receipt from the officers to whom they were sent." [58] In Marshall's manuscript, published as a book twenty years after his death by British major general, Frederick Maurice, we are offered only this snippet: ". . as yet unexplained, a copy of the general order directing movement of the whole army. . fell into the hands of General McClellan." [59] Telling us that a custom existed, in the creation and transmission of orders, tells us nothing we don't already know from reading the Confederate Army's Regulations concerning the promulgation of orders. [60] Despite his direct involvement in writing the order copy Chilton signed, Marshall tells us nothing about who, among Lee's staff officers, actually supervised the recording and transmission of the order to the field. [61]

Frederick Maurice became the editor of Marshall's manuscript, in 1927, because he had two years before published a book about General Lee. [62] Reading Maurice's book about Lee, Marshall's eldest son, a New York lawyer named H. Snowdon Marshall, wrote to Maurice in England and offered his father's manuscript. In his letter Marshall's son said: "When I read your book I heard my father talking again, and it seems to me that you divined a trait in General Lee, which had a tendency to obscure the truth of history. . I am almost bewildered at the startling accuracy with which you found your path through this camouflage of suppression of actual facts. I think [my father] had in mind the feeling that to print indisputable facts which had been edited out of the reports by General Lee would be a disloyalty." [63] Clearly, if any one besides Taylor would have known who supervised the transmission of Special Order 191 to the field, it was Charles Marshall; yet he chose to suppress that person's identity.

The other staff officers, too, refused to reveal who was responsible. Walter Taylor, who most certainly would have known, had Lee not ordered him away from Frederick on the 9th, published two books in his life time. In the first, published in 1878, he wrote, "It was the custom to send copies of such orders, to the commanders of separate corps or divisions only." [64] "It is impossible to explain how a copy addressed to D.H. Hill was thus carelessly handled or lost." [65] In a footnote, though, Taylor pointed the finger at Charles Venable, writing—Venable always contended "One copy was sent directly to Hill from headquarters." [66] A.L. Long, writing in his biography of Lee, in 1886, repeated this same one line quotation which he attributed to Venable. [67] For Charles Venable's part, nothing can be found in the historical record that acknowledges this hearsay testimony as his own. [68]

As for Robert Chilton, who signed the two copies of the order that were transmitted to Richmond, he offers, unknowingly or not, information that reveals the probable truth of the situation. In 1874, in writing a reply to an inquiring letter received from Jefferson Davis, he wrote speaking of Hill: "Not having as I have told you kept a journal, I could but give my recollection, viz. that they were sent to all division commanders, entrusted with special duties, *his at the Monocacy*, that couriers were required to bring back envelopes or other evidences of delivery, failure in doing this to lead to a duplicate order to ensure its receipt. . but I could not of course say positively that I had sent any particular courier to him after such a lapse of time." [69] Chilton's statement does speak to his knowledge of a courier being sent with the order to Hill, but he puts Hill at the Monocacy when, in fact, it was John Walker who was at the Monocacy and Walker acknowledges the receipt of his marching orders by courier. Twelve years after the event, it seems obvious that Chilton had apparently confused Hill with Walker. [70] Corroborating this is the evidence which shows General Lee was prone to give verbal instructions directly to his subordinate commanders—he admits this, Longstreet and Walker directly confirm it—and, thus, it is reasonable to conclude that Walker, as the only officer of the five officers involved to be actually detached from the main body of the army on the 9th, should have received his marching orders by courier.



What can reasonably be deduced, therefore, from the known evidence of General Lee's staff procedure, is that Charles Marshall and A.P. Mason both wrote partial copies of the text of the order 191, and that Robert H. Chilton signed his name to them. Despite the fact that one or more of these three officers *should have known* whether a copy of the general movement part of the order was *actually* sent by an officer or orderly to D.H. Hill's headquarters, they offer us nothing which reasonably can be relied on as evidence establishing this was done.

## **B. Other Circumstances**

If the evidence is limited to proof of General Lee's staff procedure, the question of whether the lost order was intentionally given to McClellan might reasonably be in doubt, but there is evidence of undisputed facts which shifts the balance of probability clearly in favor of a finding of intent. First, there is the fact Colonel Colgrove, in 1886, stated that when he received the lost order from Mitchell and Bloss it was "wrapped around three cigars." Colgrove's credibility, here, is not diminished by any evidence of personal motive—he had nothing to gain by fabricating the fact of the cigars. Bloss, who did have something to gain—status as the actual finder of the order—repeatedly corroborated Colgrove's statement in later years. McClellan's copy of the lost order, as examined in the Library of Congress, clearly shows creases where it had been folded for many years into a shape 3" X 5." Three cigars can easily be laid side by side upon the surface of the folded paper and tied by a string. Laid on the ground in this configuration, what Barton Mitchell would have seen is the cigars and, if they looked unspoiled by the weather, how likely would it have been for a reasonable person in his shoes *not* to stoop to pick them up? The existence of the cigars could reasonably have had no other purpose than to function as the means of attracting the Union soldier's attention to the object lying near his feet. There simply can be no other rational explanation: The suggestion that a courier, traveling the short distance from Lee's headquarters camp to D.H. Hill's, would have connected cigars somehow to the paper he was carrying to Hill smacks of incredibility.

Second, there is the fact that the fields around Frederick were inundated with rain from a storm all day on September 11th, lasting at least into the night. Heros Von Borcke, JEB Stuart's chief of staff at the time, wrote in 1866 of September 11th: "On the morning of the 11th we received marching orders. . . A steadily falling rain, which gave us some discomfort in the saddle, added much to the dejection of spirits with which we got in readiness to move away from Urbana." [71] According to a Union soldier, "steady rain" fell the evening of the 11th; "The storm stretched from Frederick to Washington." [72] And Alfred Pleasonton, McClellan's cavalry commander is reported as saying, "I entered Frederick (on the 12th) about 5:00 p.m." and "the roads were muddy from the previous day's rain." [73] If one assumes, as all civil war writers have, that the lost order was written and sent by courier to Hill on September 9th, or at the latest the morning of the 10th, the paper and cigars must have been lying in the field where they were found for at least three, if not four, nights and three and a half days. McClellan's copy of the order—as it exists today in the Library of Congress—shows a small splotch on its surface; hardly sufficient evidence to infer the fact that the paper had been exposed to the weather for such a length of time, much less that it had been lying on the grass of a farm field during a twelve hour rain storm.

Magnifying the incredulity of arguing otherwise, is the fact that, on the 12th, the corps of the Union Army pressed Stuart's cavalry divisions back from Sugar Loaf Mountain, on the left of McClellan's advance from Urbana, and back from New Market on the right—the advance guard of the 9th corps, in the early afternoon of the 12th, tramped across the Monocacy on the National Road and skirmished with Stuart's cavalry into the streets of Frederick. These troops went into camp in the fields skirting the suburbs of the town and, by evening, were joined by the divisions of Sumner's corps, which crossed the Monocacy between the Urbana Turnpike and the National Road, and went into camp in the fields adjacent to the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad spur which runs into Frederick on the south side of the National Road. [74] Given the muddy condition of the fields and the tramping of men and horses, the movement of artillery and wagons, it is hardly reasonable to think Lee's lost order could have survived in the condition it now exists. Therefore, the evidence leads to the inescapable conclusion that the order could not have been "lost" in the field until

sometime *after* D.H. Hill's division was long gone from Frederick.[75] Which means necessarily that it was not lost by a courier sent from Lee's headquarters to Hill's.

And, in weighing the scales, the documented reaction of Lee to news of the order's loss cannot be ignored. Stephen Sears has written about this: "Remarkably, there is no record of General Lee or anyone at his headquarters ever investigating the matter, even after, some months later, it was learned that a copy of S.O. 191 had reached enemy hands.[76] *Months later?* The indisputable evidence is, by General Lee's own admission, that he was on actual notice, no later than the early morning hours of September 14th, that McClellan had the lost order in his hands.[77] Yet, the knowledge of this did not induce General Lee to order his "main body" to flee Maryland and rendezvous with the rest of his army in Virginia. Instead, he sent his trains across the Potomac at Williamsport and marched in plain view of Pleasonton's scouts across the Cumberland Valley to support D.H. Hill's defense of Turner's Gap. The inference from this is obvious: there was nothing to investigate. He had tricked McClellan into thinking, throwing his weight against Crampton's Gap would expose him to an attack from Lee's main body at Turner's Gap, and now Lee had a good chance to draw McClellan into battle at Sharpsburg.

### **C. Who Wrote McClellan's Copy?**

Given the totality of the circumstances shown by the evidence so far, the presumption must be that McClellan's copy was lost no earlier than noon on September 12th and no later than noon on September 13th. But who wrote it? In resolving this question, the opinion of a so-called "handwriting expert" is not required. As a federal court has explained,[78] there is a lack of empirical evidence that such an "expert" is any more proficient than a lay person to correctly match handwriting samples, because such opinions constitute "nothing more than a set of subjective observations and little different from an unsupported opinion as to the fact of authorship of a document." [79] Leaving the matter then to lay persons to decide, the first task is to examine the writings of those most likely to have written the text of McClellan's copy; under the standard theory of the order's accidental loss, these persons would be the members of Lee's personal and attached adjutant general staff; i.e., A.L. Long, Walter Taylor, Charles Marshall, Charles Venable, Robert Chilton, A.P. Mason and T.M.R. Talcott.[80]

A two-thirds majority of reviewers, who compare the handwriting of these candidates with the writing of McClellan's copy, will probably distinguish the latter example from the former examples easily. Since the handwriting of none of these candidates compare favorably with the writing on McClellan's copy, the search for its authorship must expand to include General Lee and his closest confidants—Stonewall Jackson and JEB Stuart. Neither General Lee's handwriting nor Jackson's compare favorably with the writing on McClellan's copy.[81] This leaves JEB Stuart.[82]

According to his chief of staff, Heros Von Borcke, JEB Stuart's headquarters on the afternoon of September 11th was located, "about a half mile from [Frederick] at the farm of an old Irishman." [83] On the next day, the 12th, all of Stuart's cavalry, except for the rear guard and Fitz Lee's brigade, which was on an unexplained mission in McClellan's rear, had moved west of Frederick and occupied Braddock's Gap in the Catocin Mountain range.[84] Stuart himself, in the company of other officers, spent most of day of the 12th in Frederick, at the residence of William R. Ross, a well known and wealthy lawyer who was pro-South in sympathy. Earlier, during the rebel army's stay at Frederick, Stuart as well as other rebel officers had frequented lawyer Ross's house as the following narrative of one of JEB Stuart's aides, W.W. Blackford, illustrates: "In passing through Frederick I called to take leave of my kind friends, the Rosses, at whose house my father lived while studying law in Mr. Ross's office. . I had called to see them several times since crossing the Potomac. . (On the 12th) [w]e had a cavalry engagement in the streets. . One of the ladies at Mr. Ross's at the last moment ran out as we were taking leave under skirmish fire. ." [85] Heros Von Borcke writes of the noon time dinner on the 12th: "General Stuart rode with his staff into Frederick where we had been invited by several prominent citizens to dine." [86] Around 3 o'clock the afternoon of the 12th, after the skirmish with Union cavalry in the Frederick streets, Stuart vacated the place in the company of Von Brocke and went into the Middletown Valley.[87]

Clearly JEB Stuart had the opportunity, after September 10th, to lose McClellan's copy of Lee's order in the field where it was found by Private Mitchell; and when examples of Stuart's written messages from the field are compared to McClellan's copy, it is not surprising to see the writings probably match.[88] Making side-by-side comparisons,[89] the similarities between the writings are striking: written in pencil like McClellan's copy of the order, the messages hyphenate the word "tomorrow," and the characteristics of the writing, such as flow, smoothness, and pen impulse movements, coupled with the writer's habit of interlining mistakes, all suggest that it is more probable than not that they all were written by the same hand.[90]

Furthermore, three circumstances support the conclusion that Stuart wrote McClellan's copy from some place other than the confines of Lee's headquarters camp. First, the writer of McClellan's copy, in writing the September date of the order, wrote first the number "1," not the number "9." He then corrected the date, not by using an eraser, but by interlining. Next to the marked over number "1," the writer then wrote the number "9." This suggests that Stuart wrote the text of McClellan's copy sometime after September 9th. Second, side by side comparison of Marshall's copy and Chilton's letterbook copy (written in A.P. Mason's hand) with D.H. Hill's copy (written in Jackson's hand) and McClellan's copy show that McClellan's copy was copied from Jackson's, not Marshall's or Mason's. The former two copies use the same phrase "*in intercepting* the retreat" in paragraph six; the latter two copies use the same phrase "*and intercept* the retreat" in paragraph six. Either Stuart copied McClellan's copy from Jackson's, or Jackson copied his from Stuart's. Last, of all the known messages, letters, and orders that came out of Lee's headquarters during the Antietam campaign, none of them contains the stationer's embossed stamp that is found in the upper left hand corner of McClellan's copy. Nor is this stamp found on any of JEB Stuart's public writings. Therefore, the paper Stuart used probably came from a civilian source.

A likely source of Stuart's access to this unique paper is the Frederick lawyer, William Ross. The stationer's stamp identifies the paper of McClellan's copy as manufactured by the Platner & Porter Manufacturing Co. of Farmington, Connecticut. This company was in business manufacturing such paper from 1848 to about 1880.[91] According to Jesse R. Lankford, Jr, North Carolina's State Archivist, this paper was routinely used by North Carolina's civil war government and reams of it can be found in the state archives. At the Virginia Historical Society, in Richmond, Virginia, several hundred pages of this paper can be found, comprising an original manuscript written by General Lee's eldest son, Custis Lee, in 1867.[92] And Platner & Porter paper was used by Walt Whitman in his 1862 notebook as he followed the Union Army to Antietam.[93] Of the several size types of Platner & Porter paper, one was marketed as "Lawyer's Cap" and the paper might well have been available to Stuart through his contact with William Ross.

Finally, if Stuart wrote McClellan's copy, how was it dropped on the ground at Frederick? Since Stuart was still at Frederick as late as the afternoon of the 12th, it is possible that he could have dropped the order and cigars in the field at that time, anticipating that the approaching Ohio troops of Reno's corps would find it.[94] Stephen W. Sears, in his last word on the subject, takes the position that the *discovery* of Special Order 191 "represented the workings of pure chance"—that the order and the cigars "could just as easily have been overlooked as it lay in that clover field." From this logic Sears argues that the order's finding was as much an accident as its loss.[95] An alternative, though, that Sears's logic suggests, is that the order had to be lost under circumstances which guaranteed it would be found.

Since Stuart was forced from Frederick the afternoon of the 12th it hardly would have seemed certain to him that his dropping of the order would result in its being found by noon on the 13th. From the point of view of a person in his shoes, the idea of dropping the order to the ground in the face of the oncoming horde of Burnside's soldiers, horses, cattle, wagons and artillery, would be silly. There was only one sure way of guaranteeing that the dropping of the order would be discovered and that was to drop it in the presence of the soldiers who were to find it.

Who the person was by which this was done the evidence does not exactly say. But that a civilian could easily have planted it in the vicinity of Company's F's stacking of arms the evidence does say: for, "[t]he town jubilantly welcomed the liberators. `Handkerchiefs are waved, flags are



thrown from Union houses, and a new life infused into the people,' . The troops responded with volleys of cheering, and regimental bands blared martial music. . `the place was alive with girls going around the streets in squads waving flags, singing songs and inviting the soldiers in for hot supper. . [T]he next day (the 13th) the people began to cook for us, bringing out as we passed, cake, pie and bread.' . . It was like a gigantic Fourth of July celebration. . "[96] And, in the excitement, someone walked by Mitchell and let fall from his hand the folded paper of the order wrapped around cigars.

If the issue of this had been raised at the time, a prime suspect might well have been the Reverend Doctor, John B. Ross. Before assuming the pastorate of Frederick's First Presbyterian Church, in 1856, Dr. Ross had pastored for several years in Roanoke, Virginia, and was personally acquainted with Stonewall Jackson. According to Henry Kyd Douglas, one of Jackson's aides, Jackson met privately with Ross at the church Manse the morning of September 10th.[97] In a manuscript the UNC Press used to publish *I Rode With Stonewall*, in 1940, Douglas had written— "The General was anxious, before leaving Frederick, to see the Reverend Dr. Ross, a personal friend, and I took him to the house." [98] Two weeks after the battle of Antietam, Dr. Ross resigned his position as pastor and left Frederick and never returned. As the church's historians have reported it, during September 1862 "Rev. Ross was visited by his personal friend, Stonewall Jackson. In (October) 1862, the work of pastoring became so difficult and discouraging for Dr. Ross that he gave it up." [99] Meeting Jackson on the 10th at lawyer Ross's home, Stuart could have copied the order on the Platner & Porter paper and, after Jackson paved the way, given it to Dr. Ross on the 12th and, on the 13th as Private Mitchell was stacking arms, Ross could have strolled across the field and dropped it.[100]

### **3. The Truth of History Revealed?**

Did General Lee intentionally lose his order, or was it an accident as the historians and civil war writers generally say? To answer the question, one must rely on the evidence which has more convincing force than that opposed to it. Here, the tactical realities of the ground, the unsworn testimony of those witnesses most knowledgeable about the promulgation of orders, the circumstances of the weather and the cigars, and the reasonable inferences to be drawn from them, much less the handwriting on McClellan's copy, all converge to point to the finding of intent as the probable truth.

While strange discrepancies do exist in the facts, they can be reasonably reconciled in light of the totality of known circumstances. First, because Charles Marshall misnumbered the general movement order he wrote for General Lee as order 190, Robert Chilton, when he signed it, would not necessarily have corrected it, since the order he signed authorizing Walter Taylor to leave the army was numbered 191. Second, as originally written, order 191 was, in fact, a "special" order as defined by Confederate Regulations, because it dealt solely with the specific detachment of Taylor from the army. In contrast, the order Marshall wrote for Lee, numbered 190, was by its terms a "general" order since it dealt with the movement of the entire army. Someone presented Marshall's copy of this general order to A.P. Mason to copy into Chilton's letterbook; in doing so, Mason was confronted with the fact that, on September 8th, he had previously copied into the letterbook a four paragraph order labeled "Special Order 190" which authorized leaves of absences for four disabled officers.[101] Whether on his own initiative, or by instruction by someone, the fact is that Mason added the text of Marshall's order to the text of Taylor's detachment order. Third, years later, when Davis queried him about the promulgation of a special order issued at Frederick, Chilton remembered what a reasonable person would probably have remembered—a special order was sent by courier to a commander on detached duty, and since the name of D.H. Hill was known to be recorded on McClellan's copy of Order 191, Chilton assumed the courier had been sent to Hill; when, in fact, the courier had been sent to Walker on the Monacacy.

Last, it is obvious that the credibility of the key members of General Lee's personal staff is highly suspect. In 1878, Walter Taylor was the first to write publicly about the incident of the lost order. Taylor, of course, could have had no personal knowledge about the issuance of the lost order, because he had been sent to Virginia by General Lee and did not return to Maryland until the army

had already reached Sharpsburg. To explain the loss of the order in his book, Taylor invoked a supposed statement of Charles Venable's; by writing—"Colonel Venable. . . says in regard to this matter: 'This is easily explained. One copy was sent directly to Hill from headquarters. General Jackson sent him a copy.'" Eight years later, in his book, *Memoirs of General Lee*, A.L. Long repeated verbatim Taylor's quotation of what Venable supposedly said. Clearly, by their reliance on a hearsay statement (in Long's case, double hearsay), it is obvious that both Taylor and Long did not know from personal knowledge that a copy of order 191 was actually sent to Hill "from headquarters." But Taylor thought Venable knew. Yet, inexplicitly, Charles Venable, who lived a long time after the war, never made a public or private statement about his actual knowledge of the matter, even though he knew Taylor and Long had invoked his name as the one living witness who knew a copy of the order was sent to Hill from headquarters.

And what about Charles Marshall? Even though the historical records shows that it was he who had been responsible for writing the official order signed by Chilton and sent by Lee to Davis, and which was copied by Mason into Chilton's letterbook, he never disclosed to anyone what he knew of the order being sent to Hill. Both he and Venable wrote unpublished narratives of their experiences as Lee's staff officers, yet both men stopped their narratives at the point Lee moved his army into Maryland. This fact damages the credibility of Taylor's hearsay statement greatly, because the inference follows reasonably from the fact of their silence that neither man could bring himself to come forward with an account of his actual knowledge. Given the undisputed facts of the case, the reason for this failure is obvious: they knew enough to know that, in bringing on the battle of Antietam, General Lee had probably used the order as a ruse of war.

They had good reason to keep their mouths shut. In 1876, two years before Taylor's *Four Years with General Lee* was published, Louis Phillipe d'Orleans, known as the Comte de Paris, published the second volume of his work, *History of the Civil War in America*. In it he expressed the prevailing public view that the Battle of Antietam "was a defeat for the Confederates in the triple view, of tactics, strategy, and politics. . . Th[e] error was in [Lee's] dividing his forces to capture Harper's Ferry. Had he not done so he could have fought upon South Mountain or continued the campaign on the upper Potomac. . . so much blood shed to no purpose for the Confederate cause." [102]

d'Orleans's 1876 view was shared by Major General Frederick Maurice, in 1925, when his book *Lee the Soldier* was published. "I have condemned Lee's decision to fight behind the Antietam," Maurice said, "because no general should fight a battle which is not forced upon him unless the chances of obtaining decisive results preponderate in his favor." [103] Another important British war theorist, J.F.C. Fuller, echoed this view when he wrote, in 1933: "The battle of Sharpsburg was a totally unnecessary battle." [104] In the face of such criticism, from Marshall's and Venable's points of view, how worse would the public perception be of Lee, if they had made known that he intentionally used a ruse to draw McClellan into the battle? So they kept quiet about their knowledge of the order, although Marshall was quick to challenge the assumption that the battle was not "forced" on General Lee.

Writing to the Comte de Paris, in 1877, Marshall made the persuasive argument that, after the Union army's defeat at Bull Run, General Lee *had to fight somewhere*: "The country around [Bull Run] within a compass of fifty miles had been stripped by both sides, and was wholly incapable of supporting an army. What was General Lee to do?" He wrote. "His army could not be maintained where it was. . . it was not possible to make a direct attack upon Washington. . . if he were [to retreat] it would be taken as an admission. . . that he had no policy but to await such attacks as the Federals might make." [105] Therefore there was nothing left for General Lee to do but move indirectly toward the Shenandoah Valley, by moving through Maryland.

The Shenandoah Valley was the only place left in Northern Virginia where Lee's army could live off the land for an extended period of time. But it could not be reached safely by marching directly to it. The movement would be recognized by the enemy as a retreat and it would have left roads to Richmond undefended. Thus, General Lee had no reasonable choice but to keep up the pretense of threatening an offensive against Washington by marching to Frederick. Once there a battle had to

be planned which carried with it the reasonable probability that the enemy's capacity for combat might be weakened enough to make him stop fighting—at least long enough for the Rebel Army to replenish its strength for the offensive again.

Above all else, battles are tests of military structure; the object is not merely to kill but to disorganize. As Clausewitz has written, "Getting the better of the enemy—that is, placing him in position where he has to break off the engagement—cannot in itself be considered as an objective. Nothing remains, therefore, but the direct profit gained in the process of destruction. This gain includes not merely casualties inflicted during the action (which many times will be equal), but also those which occur as a direct result of the retreat. . The really crippling losses, those the vanquished does not share with the victor, only start with his retreat. . Thus a victory usually only starts to gather weight after the issue has already been decided." [106] But Lee denied McClellan the crucial profit of battle by the fierce tenacity of his defense; in bringing McClellan to battle at the Antietam, Lee wrecked the Union Army's organization and stopped it cold, gaining his objective of freezing McClellan at the Potomac while he retreated unmolested into the haven of the Shenandoah Valley.

Dwight D. Eisenhower, in writing of the risk he took in leaving seventy-five miles of Allied front through the Ardennes forest weakly defended, in 1944, said this: "At any moment from November 1 [1944] onward I could have passed to the defensive along the whole front and made our lines absolutely secure from attack while we waited for reinforcements. . We remained on the offensive and weakened ourselves where necessary to maintain those offensives. This plan gave the German opportunity to launch his attack; if giving him the chance is to be condemned by historians, their condemnation should be directed at me alone." [107] Like Eisenhower, Lee took a *calculated* risk that resulted in the sacrifice of thousands of America's bravest youth. In both cases, the sacrifice reaped for the American commander a great battle profit—in Eisenhower's case an ultimate overwhelming of the German resistance at the Siegfried Line; in Lee's, his army gained time to replenish its strength to remain on the offensive deep into 1863. General Lee's ruse of the lost order made this possible, and it marks him, with Eisenhower, among America's greatest men of war.

Copyright © 2010 Joseph Ryan.

Written by Joseph Ryan. If you have questions or comments on this article, please contact Joseph Ryan at: [ryan90274@yahoo.com](mailto:ryan90274@yahoo.com).

**About the author:**

Joseph J. Ryan is a Los Angeles trial lawyer who has traveled the route of the Army of Northern Virginia, from Richmond to Gettysburg many times. He has written a book entitled *Rebellion Roads*, the narrative covering the Peninsular and Sharpsburg campaigns.

<http://www.militaryhistoryonline.com/civilwar/articles/ruseofwar.aspx>



## Notes

[1]. E.B. Trent, New York (1867); Reprint Bonanza Books, New York .

[\*The Lost Cause\*](#)

[2]. Bonanza Books Reprint at p. 314.

[3]. Vol. IV *The Land We Love* (Feb. 1868) pp. 270-284.

[4]. The original document, part of the *D.H. Hill Papers*, is maintained in the vault of the Office of Archives & History, North Carolina Dept/Cultural Affairs, Raleigh , North Carolina .

[5]. [\*The Lost Dispatch\*](#), *supra.* at p. 274. Hill never made clear precisely when and where he received the copy of



Special Order 191 written in Jackson's hand. In the subject article Hill said that when he was at Chattanooga, he "wrote home that the copy of Lee's order. . . could be found among my papers, having been sent home by a private hand while we were encamped on the Opequon." (At p. 275, *supra*). It is a relevant fact that at the time the wives of D.H. Hill and Stonewall Jackson were sisters, as is the fact that Hill's sending the paper home is extraordinary.

[6]. *The Lost Dispatch* at p. 274. In 1909, Ratchford's memoirs were published posthumously; entitled *Some Reminiscences of Persons and Incidents of the Civil War* (Shgal Creek Publishers Reprint 1971), Ratchford's memoirs say nothing about the lost order; however, he does describe a relevant incident that occurred on the second day after the battle of Antietam. "That night after we had gone into camp General Lee issued an order to march, which directed General Hill to follow General Jackson. About sunrise next morning General Hill at the head of his division, reported to General Lee and asked for orders. His reply was 'Follow Jackson,' and there was no further information." Ratchford does not explain how the order was received.

[7]. *The Lost Dispatch* at p. 274. The Regulations for the Army of Confederate States (1863 edition) specify that "orders are transmitted through all the intermediate commanders in the order of rank. When an intermediate commander is omitted, the officer who gives the order shall inform him, and he who receives it shall report it to his immediate commander." (Publisher: J.W. Randolph Richmond; republished by The National Historical Society, Harrisburg, PA 1980)

[8]. Sometime after General McClellan's death, in 1885, the executor of his estate, a man named Prime, donated to the Library of Congress, a pencil-written copy of Special Order 191 which he represented to be the actual paper that was found by the Union soldier, Barton Mitchell, in a field at Frederick. With the order Prince included an 9" X 5" envelope upon the surface of which he had written: "This is the original order found and on which McC was able to form his movements to South Mountain and Antietam ." (initialed "DP").

[9]. D.R. Jones's division of six brigades, John Hood's division of two brigades, and Evans's independent brigade.

[10]. See, e.g., E.P. Alexander, *Military Memoirs of a Confederate* (New York: Scribner's, 1907), p. 232 "My reserve ordinance train, of about 80 wagons, had accompanied Lee's headquarters to Hagerstown, and had also followed the march back to Boonesboro. I was now ordered to cross the Potomac at Williamsport, and go thence to Sheperdstown, where I should leave the train and come in person to Sharpsburg ."

[11]. *The Lost Dispatch* at p. 277.

[12]. *The Lost Dispatch* at p. 277.

[13]. See McClellan's copy of order 191, paragraph III, in his book, *General McClellan's Report and Campaigns* (New York, Sheldon & Co., 1864), pp. 353-354.

[14]. *The Lost Dispatch*, p. 277.

[15]. Now known as Washington & Lee College .

[16]. See, e.g., *Conversations with General R.E. Lee*, William Allan Papers #2764, in the Southern Historical Collection, University of North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill.

[17]. A photostat of this letter is among *The D.H. Hill Papers* at the University of North Carolina's Wilson Library. According to the archive records, the document was given to UNC sometime prior to 1940, by Charles W. Dabney, who made a copy of the original letter he borrowed from D.H. Hill's daughters. A copy of this letter can also be found in letterbook #4 (General Lee's correspondence, 1865-1870). The letterbook was donated to the Library of Congress by Mrs. DeButts, a relative of General Lee's, sometime in the middle 1940's. There can be no reasonable doubt that the letter is an authentic writing in the hand of General Lee.

[18]. In closing the five paragraph letter, General Lee wrote: "I do not know how the order was lost, nor until I saw Genl McClellan's published report after the termination of the war did I know certainly that it was the copy addressed to you." Lee is probably referring to McClellan's book—*General McClellan's Report and Campaigns*—published in 1864. "In considering the testimony of any witness, you may take into account: the witness's memory, his manner of testifying, his interest in the outcome of the case, whether other evidence exists which contradicts his testimony, and the reasonableness of his testimony in light of all the evidence." (Standard California jury instruction.)

[19]. In the complex syntax of his sentence, General Lee admitted that by Special Order 191, Hill was "withdrawn from Genl Jackson's command." See reproduction of Lee's letter in *A Lee Letter on the "Lost Dispatch" and the Maryland Campaign of 1862* (Hal Bridges, Vol. 66 *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, April 1958, at p. 164.). Yet he offers no explanation why Article 34, section 425 of Confederate Army Regulations ("orders are transmitted through all the intermediate commanders in order of rank") did not therefore apply here. In the trial court, an expert opinion offered without a factual basis to support it, is inadmissible in evidence.

[20]. *The Lost Dispatch* at p. 278.

[21]. *Italics added*; See, *The Virginia Magazine*, p. 164.

[22]. See *The Virginia Magazine, supra*, at p. 164-165. General Lee's offer of Jackson's report does not constitute a corroboration of his statement that Jackson received from him "verbal instructions." The phrase "In obedience to

instructions" was one customarily used by Jackson and is neutral as to the method of receiving the instruction. (See, e.g., *Official Record of the Rebellion* (OR) Vol. 12, part II, at p. 641.) Nor does Lee's extended quotation from Jackson's report of his operations, September 5 to September 27, 1862 (OR, Vol 19, part 1, at p. 952.) add anything relevant to the precise issue in dispute. Jackson's narrative merely states what he *did do*, versus what General Lee's lost order said he *would do*. ( Jackson's unfinished report of operations, written in April 1863, was discovered by a relative in a trunk in May 1863 and filed after his death, in July 1863. McClellan's finding of Lee's order became public in April 1863.)

[23]. See, e.g., Frank B. Meyers, *The Comanches—White's Battalion Virginia Cavalry* (Kelly, Piet & Co., 1871), pp. 107-108: At Frederick Capt. Elijah White went with JEB Stuart to Lee's tent. "Arrived there, Gen. Stuart passed in, and White saw that Gen. Jackson was also there." James Longstreet, *From Manassas to Appomattox* (J.B. Lippincott, Philadelphia, 1896), p. 202, writes: "[T]he day after we reached Frederick, upon going over to Headquarters, I found the front of the general's tent closed and tied. Upon inquiring of a member of the staff, I was told that he was inside with General Jackson. As I had not been called, I turned to go away, when General Lee called me in. The plan had been arranged. Jackson, with his three divisions was to recross the Potomac by the fords above Harper's Ferry [and] march via Martinsburg to Bolivar Heights."

[24]. Special Order 191 specifies in pertinent part: "General Jackson's command will form the advance, and, after passing Middletown, with such portion as he may select, take the route towards Sharpsburg, cross the Potomac at the most convenient point, and, by Friday *night*, take possession of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, capture such of the enemy as may be at Martinsburg, and intercept such as may attempt to escape from Harper's Ferry." In contrast the order specified that, on reaching Middletown, General McLaws, "will take the route to Harper's Ferry, and by Friday *morning* possess himself of the Maryland Heights (the southern facing cliff of Elk's Ridge), and endeavor to capture the enemy at Harper's Ferry and vicinity." (Italics added.) For the text of the order, see George M. McClellan, *General McClellan's Report and Campaigns* (Sheldon & Co., New York, 1864), p. 353.

[25]. There are four original copies of Special Order 191 in existence: (1) Hill's copy; (2) McClellan's copy; (3) the Adjutant General's letterbook copy now in the National Archives; and (4) Jefferson Davis's copy now in the Virginia State Library. The first two, in paragraph six, contain the phrase "intercepting the retreat of the enemy." The latter two, in paragraph six, contain the phrase "and intercept retreat of the enemy." Therefore, whoever made McClellan's copy used Hill's copy as the template.

[26]. *The Virginia Magazine, supra, at p. 165.*

[27]. See, George McClellan, *From the Peninsula to Antietam* (Grant-Lee Battles and Leaders edition, 1884), Vol II, Part II, at pp. 554-555.

[28]. That General Lee *knew* this, is certain: burying the fact in a mass of ancillary details, Fitz Lee, Lee's nephew and ANV cavalry commander, wrote, in 1894, "Stuart. . . moved to Crampton's Gap, five miles south of Turner's, to reinforce his cavalry under Munford there, thinking, as General Lee did, *that* should have been the *object* of McClellan's *main* attack, as it was on the direct route to Maryland Heights and Harper's Ferry." (*General Lee, supra, at p. 204* [italics added].)

[29]. George McClellan, *General McClellan's Report and Campaigns, supra, at p. 359; OR 19: 1, p. 45.*

[30]. Special Order 191, after stating that "Longstreet's command will pursue the {National} Road as far as Boonesboro," twice characterizes the command as the "main body" of the army.

[31]. As Hill pointed out in *The Lost Dispatch*, "Now observe the cautious order does not give the composition and strength of our forces. It speaks of Jackson's 'command' without naming divisions. . . It speaks of Longstreet's command without naming Hood, Jones, or Evans." Only 45 days before, McClellan had experienced the fierce onslaught of Lee's forces which forced him behind barricades at Harrison's Landing. McClellan had good reason to think a similar onslaught was waiting for him over the South Mountain.

[32]. Since McClellan knew it was impossible for McLaws, from Maryland Heights, to effectuate the capture of Harper's Ferry on the opposite side of the Potomac, he naturally assumed Lee had designed to trap his army as it passed into Pleasant Valley, a narrow corridor between Rohrersville and Sandy Hook.

[33]. OR, 19: 2, p. 266; OR, 19, 1, p. 758.

[34]. OR, 19: 2, p. 277.

[35]. OR, 19: 2, p. 270.

[36]. A very stupid thing for Lee to do under the circumstances known to McClellan—for Lee's line of retreat would now be blocked by the strength of the entire Union Army instead of a few garrisons.

[37]. OR, 19: 2, p. 271. At the same time, to his wife, Mary Ellen, McClellan wrote: "I begin to think that he is making off to get out of the scrape by recrossing the river at Williamsport—in which case my only chance of bagging him will be to cross lower down and cut his communications near Winchester. He evidently don't want to fight me—for some reason or other."

[38]. In the event, Franklin did little more than stick his head through Crampton's Gap, look at McLaws's defensive line strung across the head of Pleasant Valley and stood on the defensive.

[39]. *General McClellan's Report and Campaigns*, supra, at p. 360; *The Virginia Magazine*, p. 166. (General Lee quotes what McClellan planned for Crampton's Gap, but not what he planned for Turner's ["In determining what inferences to draw from the evidence you may consider, among other things, a party's failure to explain or to deny such evidence."] (Standard California Jury Instruction).)

[40]. See *Battles & Leaders*, (1886 Grant-Lee edition) Vol. 2, Part II, p. 603.

[41]. In 1892, long after Mitchell's death, John Bloss manufactured an account in which he was the actual discoverer. In his account, he was laying on the ground with Mitchell and others, saw a "large yellow envelope" in the grass and asked Mitchell to reach over and hand it to him; opening it two cigars and a piece of paper tumbled out. See, John M. Bloss, *Antietam and the Lost Dispatch*, (Kansas Commandery, MOLLUS, 1892), at pp. 8-9. Later, in 1906, Bloss and others offered a similar story in a hearing held at a regimental reunion. (See, Wilbur Jones, *Giants in the Cornfield* (White Mane, 1997), pp. 228-242.).

[42]. A.S. Williams to McClellan, Sept. 13, 1862, *McClellan Papers* in the Library of Congress.

[43]. Samuel Pittman's versions of his involvement are found in a *Detroit Free Press* interview given on June 20, 1886, and an interview given to the *National Tribune*, June 25, 1925. See also, *How Samuel E. Pittman validated Lee's "Lost Order" prior to Antietam: a historical note*. Journal of Southern History November 1, 2004.

[44]. *McClellan did not know about the cigars*. Williams's note left that fact out. If Mac had known about the cigars, he probably would have concluded the Lost Order was planted in the field for Barton Mitchell to pick up. Replying to a letter he received from D.H. Hill, in 1869, Mac wrote: I have no recollection as to the particulars in which the order came into my possession; it was brought to me by my staff as having been found by one of the troops, or found vacated by the camps of General Lee's army, verifying General Chilton's signature. I was satisfied in regard to the genuineness of the order and made no further inquiry." (Mac's letter is held by the Virginia State Library.) If Mac had known about the cigars, that detail would be hard for him to forget.

[45]. Stephen W. Sears, *Controversies & Commanders* (Houghton Mifflin Co., 1999), p. 121.

[46]. Confederate Regulations, supra, section 420.

[47]. [Regulations for the Army of the Confederate States](#): Article 34, *Orders and Correspondence*, sections 419-435.

[48]. This document is held by the National Archives. In April 1865, Samuel Cooper placed the entire records of his office in a wagon train, including the subject document, and transported the contents to Goldsboro, N.C., where the train was captured by William Sherman. The contents were delivered to the War Department at Washington and maintained by it until transferred to the National Archives. Chilton's true signature is verifiable by comparison with letters written by him and preserved in various depositories.

[49]. Of all Lee's personal aides at the time, Walter Taylor was the most likely candidate to supervise the promulgation of special orders.

[50]. This document is held by the National Archives. It was also in Cooper's train. The text as originally found was in a bound letterbook. In the 1890's a War Department clerk ripped the book apart, to deposit the cardboard leaf (which shows the book to be Union army property) elsewhere.

[51]. This document has been held by the Virginia State Library since 1915. Of the existing copies of order 191, besides A.P. Mason's two paragraph version, the Virginia State Library copy is the only one that contains Chilton's actual signature. Therefore, it is *the* copy of the order that conforms to the requirements of Confederate Regulations. Yet, General Cooper, in Richmond, would not have known that, since his office was sent the two paragraph copy written by A.P. Mason.

[52]. the text of the order labeled as "190" is clearly the same as that recorded by A.P. Mason in Chilton's letterbook.

[53]. This statement is found in a book, published several years after Sorrel's death, in 1901. See, Sorrel, [Recollections of a Confederate Staff Officer](#) (Morningside Bookshop, 1978 [reprint of 1905 edition].), p. 125.

[54]. *Battles & Leaders* (Grant-Lee edition) Vol. II, Part II, at p. 665.

[55]. Longstreet must have been kidding, a reasonable person would hardly *eat* an 8" X 10" piece of paper under the circumstances. Furthermore, as to receiving a copy of the order, Longstreet does not explain what point there was to sending it, since he narrated earlier in his book a scene in which he received his marching orders *verbally*. "General Lee called me in.

The plan had been arranged. . . I was to march over the mountain by Turner's Gap to Hagerstown ." (Longstreet, [From Manassas to Appomattox](#) (J.B. Lippincott, 1896) pp. 202 & 213

[56]. *Battles & Leaders*, supra Vol. II, Part II, at p. 604.

[57]. OR, Vol. 19, Pt. 1, p. 852. There is no record of McLaws stating he received a copy of the order by courier. Like D.H. Hill's division, McLaws's, as well as R.H. Anderson's, came up to the Potomac from Richmond as independent forces. As D.H. Hill's division became attached to Jackson's command crossing the Potomac, so, too, did McLaws and Anderson become attached to Longstreet's. Therefore, if Confederate Regulations were followed, McLaws and Anderson received their written marching orders, if any were given, through Longstreet's headquarters, not directly from Lee's.



[58]. Italics added. Marshall letter to Hill, dated November 11, 1867, held in the *D.H. Hill Papers*, Wilson Library, UNC. Given Marshall's knowledge, his use of the word "general" instead of "special" is telling. In fact, the portion that he wrote of Special Order 191 is more akin to a general order. By A.P. Mason the text of Marshall's copy was added to the text of the order as previously written by him. If Lee intended to deceive General Cooper's office, the way to do it was to send it only Mason's two paragraph version of Special Order 191.

[59]. Major General Frederick Maurice, *An Aide-de-Camp of Lee* (Little Brown & Co., 1927), p. 158.

[60]. In light of the regulations, and given the nature of the movement order, it seems that order 191 might more properly have been labeled as a general order, but whatever its label, the method of recording and transmitting it does not change. Lee's staff seems to have used the labels interchangeably. See, e.g., Special order 185, August 19, 1862 [movement order issued for movement from Rapidan to Culpeper] (Confederate Museum, Richmond); General Order 74, signed by Lee, which specifies the army's movement from Gettysburg, (OR, Vol. 27, Pt. 2, p. 211); "Circular" dated 7/14/63, signed by Chilton, dated 7/14/63 (OR, Vol. 27, Pt. 3, p. 1006.) See also, Downey & Manarin, *The War Time Papers of General Lee* (Little Brown & Co., 1961), pp. 539, 550,

[61]. A standard jury instruction covers the problem of Marshall's credibility: "If weaker and less satisfactory evidence is offered by a party, when it was within such party's ability to produce stronger and more satisfactory evidence, the evidence offered should be viewed with distrust."

[62]. Maurice, *Robert E. Lee, the Soldier* (Houghton Mifflin Co., 1925).

[63]. Letter dated April 27, 1925 from H. Snowdon Marshall, addressed to Frederick Maurice; held by Kings College, London, Liddell Hart Centre for Military Archives.

[64]. Taylor's statement conforms exactly to Confederate Regulations and is at odds with the opinion General Lee expressed in his letter to Hill that "it was proper. . . a copy" should have been sent to Hill.

[65]. Walter Taylor, *Four Years With General Lee* (Appleton & Co., 1878), p. 67.

[66]. *Four Years With General Lee*, *supra*, at p. 67.

[67]. A.L. Long, *Memoirs of Robert E. Lee* (J.M. Stoddart & Co., 1886), p. 213.

[68]. Among the *Charles Venable Papers* there is a twenty page manuscript of a narrative of Venable's staff experiences in the Civil War, but it ends before Lee's army crossed the Potomac into Maryland. (Wilson Library, Southern Historical Collection, Chapel Hill.) It may be reasonable to take Taylor and Marshall at their unsworn word when they speak about what *they did*, since their actions can be corroborated; but it is not reasonable to take their word for what Venable is supposed to have said when it is plain Venable never confirmed he said what Taylor and Long attribute to him.

[69]. Italics added; in an earlier letter, to Davis, Chilton wrote, "Respecting my recollections. . . , you are aware that a confidential general order was issued from headquarters while at Leesburg Va. and distributed to all divisions commanders, under which all except Longstreet and D.H. Hill were detached for an attack on Harper's Ferry." Rowland, ed., *Jefferson Davis, Constitutionalist: His Letters, Papers and Speeches* (Jackson: Mississippi Department of Archives and History, 1923) Vol. 7, pp. 412-413.

[70]. A standard jury instruction reads: "Discrepancies in a witness's testimony or between such witness's testimony and that of other witnesses, if there are any, do not necessarily mean that any witness should be discredited. Failure of recollection is common. Innocent misrecollection is not uncommon. Whether a discrepancy pertains to an important matter or only something trivial should be considered by you."

[71]. Von Borcke, *Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence* (New York, Peter Smith, 1838 [reprint of 1866 publication].), pp. 199-200.

[72]. John M. Priest, *Before Antietam: The Battle of South Mountain* (White Mane Publishing Co., 1992), p. 82, citing Edward E. Schweitzer, *Memoir*, Civil War Times Illustrated Collection, USAMHI, p. 13.

[73]. John W. Schildt, *Roads to Antietam* (Burd Street Press, 1985), p. 66-68.

[74]. See John M. Priest, *Before Antietam*, *supra*, at pp. 89-103; John W. Schildt, *Roads to Antietam*, *supra*, at pp. 65-69.

[75]. Stephen Sears, in his latest rendition of lost order theory, writes "Company F (of the 27th Indiana) stacked arms and Mitchell was relaxing and chatting with private John Campbell when he noticed a *bulky envelope* in the clover nearby." Although he gives no basis for this, it is apparent Sears relies on an affidavit Campbell executed on March 4, 1889. The affidavit was made as part of the reunion hearing held over Bloss's claim of having noticed the order first and used to support Mitchell's widow's claim for a pension. (See Mitchell's pension records in the National Archives.) Sears also claims that it "is the fact that the Chilton copy of S.O. 191 addressed to Hill was found by Mitchell still in its envelope—the envelope the courier was supposed to return to headquarters as proof of delivery." Finally, Sears presumes that the alleged "bulky envelope" (in Bloss's words, "a large yellow envelope") actually exists in the Library of Congress's *The McClellan Papers. (Controversies & Commanders, supra*, at pp. 114, 120.) The fact of the matter is, however, that no such envelope exists.

[76]\_. See [Controversies and Commanders](#), *supra*, at p. 122. The time Sears is referring to is the spring of 1863, when McClellan's finding of the order was reported in the press.

[77]\_. *The Virginia Magazine*, *supra*, at p. 165.

[78]\_. See *United States v. Saelee*, 62 F.Supp. 2d 1097 U.S. Dist. Lexis 15125 (2001)

[79]\_. Accordingly the court excluded the expert's testimony: 162 F.Supp. at p. 1105.

[80]\_. See, e.g., letter of A.L. Long addressed to Lafayette McLaws, dated Sept. 13, 1862 (National Archives); letter of Walter Taylor addressed to C.W. Field, dated April 21, 1862 (National Archives); Order 191 and letter written in Charles Marshall's hand, addressed to Jefferson Davis, September 12, 1862 (Virginia State Library); Letter of Charles Venable addressed to his wife, dated May 15, 1863 (Wilson Library, UNC); letter of Robert H. Chilton on stationery of the Columbus Manufacturing Co., dated July 22, 1871; original signatures of Robert H. Chilton shown on the two paragraph version of Special Order 191 (National Archives) and seven paragraph version sent to Davis on Sept. 12, 1862 (Virginia State Library); Special order 209, dated October 4, 1862, in Mason's hand and signed by him (Eugene C. Baker, Texas Historical Center) and Chilton's letterbook copy (National Archives); letter of T.M.R. Talcott to Captain Rise, dated April 27, 1861.

[81]\_. It is a fact that General Lee had injured his hands in an accident with his horse that occurred on or about September 1, 1862. He did not regain the full use of his hands until the middle of October. However, the nature and extent of his hand injuries are in dispute, several staff and general officers giving different stories about this in their writings. It appears that he may have sprained his wrists and, perhaps, suffered a fractured finger.

[82]\_. Other possible candidates include Fitzhugh Lee, Custis Lee, and Rooney Lee. The writing of Lee's sons is similar to his.

[83]\_. *Memoirs of the Confederate War*, *supra*, at pp. 201-202.

[84]\_. *Memoirs of the Confederate War*, *supra*, at p. 202. In his report of his operations, Stuart writes: "Late on the afternoon [of the 14th] Fitz Lee arrived at Boonesboro and reported to the commanding general, having been unable to accomplish the object of his mission, which his report will more fully explain." (OR, Vol 19, Part 1, p. 819.) No report was ever filed by Fitz Lee. In his book, *General Lee*, published in 1894, Fitz Lee writes only this—"Fitz Lee, who had been with his cavalry brigade *in the rear* of the Federal army at Frederick, arrived at Boonesboro during the night (of the 14th)." (Fitzhugh Lee, *General Lee* (D. Appleton & Co., 1894 [italics added].), p. 205. On the 12th, Fitz Lee had been in the vicinity of New Market. (OR, Vol 19, Pt. 1, at p. 272) A message from Burnside, dated the 13th at 11:45 p.m., directed to Pleasonton reads: "The rebel cavalry is reported to have been seen at 5:00 p.m. five miles from Frederick on the

*Emmitsburg Road*

. Ascertain the truth of this."

[85]\_. W.W. Blackford, [War Years with Stuart](#) (New York, Scribner's, 1945 [memoirs apparently written sometime prior to 1896].).

[86]\_. *Memoirs of the Confederate War*, *supra*, at p. 202.

[87]\_. *Von Brocke's memoirs*, *supra* at p. 204.

[88]\_. Not surprisingly, the relevant exemplars are found in *The Charles Venable's Papers*, Wilson Library UNC: (1) message to Lee, dated May 3, 1864, (2) message to Lee dated May 10, 1864, and (3) message to Lee dated ?, 1864. All three of these exemplars were copied by the U.S. War Department, in 1894, and returned to Charles Venable. As the result, each has been stamped with the War Department's logo.

[89]\_. One must be careful to verify that what is offered by a depository, as an authentic writing of Stuart's, is in fact such. The Virginia Historical Society has possession of a [letter addressed to Stuart's wife, Flora](#), and dated September 12, 1862, "near Frederick." The letter was received as a gift from Stuart's granddaughter, Virginia Stuart (Waller) Davis, in 1985. It is unsigned and the handwriting does not match the handwriting of Stuart's 1864 field notes to General Lee.

[90]\_. See, *The Walter H. Taylor Papers* held by The Sargent Room in the Norfolk Public Library.

[91]\_. See Mabel s. Hurlburt, *Farmington Town Clerks and their Times* and by Christopher P. Bickford, *Farmington in Connecticut*, published by the Farmington Historical Society, Farmington, Ct.

[92]\_. Recently, General Lee's relatives have produced a trunk of documents, held now by the Virginia Historical Society, which include Custis's manuscript. The Platner & Porter paper size, however, is not identical to the paper size of McClellan's copy, but the Platner logo is extremely well preserved on each folded 11" X 17" page.

[93]\_. See *Thomas Biggs Harned Collection*, Library of Congress.

[94]\_. That Stuart had possession of cigars at that time can hardly be doubted. As of August 18th, 1862, Stuart had captured from John Pope "Two boxes of excellent cigars." And, as of September 5, his officers were purchasing cigars in Poolesville, Maryland. (*Memoirs of the Confederate War*, *supra*, at pp. 132, 186-187.

[95]\_. *Controversies & Commanders*, *supra*, at p. 120.

[96]. William W. Sears, [\*Landscape Turned Red\*](#) (Ticknor & Fields, 1983), p. 111

[97]. Douglas, [\*I Rode with Stonewall\*](#) The UNC Press, 1940, from an original, now lost manuscript), p. 150-151. The church Manse is less than fifty yards from lawyer Ross's residence on *Record Street*

[98]. This sentence was not included in an article Douglas wrote in 1885. See the Century Magazine, *Stonewall Jackson in Maryland*, (Grant-Lee Battles & Leaders edition, Vol. II, Part II), p. 662. Douglas 's manuscript, used by the UNC Press, appears to be lost. Presumably, in his life time, when publishing the Century Magazine article, Douglas was unwilling to disclose the fact that Jackson had met with Ross.

[99]. Pastor Thomas Dixon, *1780-1905 Historical Sketch of Frederick Presbyterian Church* (Historical Society of Frederick County); Batdorf, *A Brief History of the Frederick Presbyterian Church* (Church website)

[100]. Kyd Douglas, *I rode with Stonewall* (The UNC Press, 1940), from an original now lost manuscript., p. 150-151. The sentence at page 151—"The General was anxious, before leaving Frederick, to see the Reverend Dr. Ross, a personal friend, and I took him to the house—was not included in Douglas's writing of the Century Magazine article, *Stonewall Jackson in Maryland*, published in 1885. (Compare the article's page 622 with the book's page 151.) See also, *A Brief History of Frederick Presbyterian Church* [During September 1862 "Rev. Ross was visited by his personal friend, Stonewall Jackson. In October 1862, the work of pastoring became so difficult and discouraging for Dr. Ross that he gave it up."].)

[101]. See, Chilton's letterbook in National Archives.

[102]. Comte de Paris, Vol. II, [\*History of the Civil War in America\*](#), Porter & Coates (1876) p. 356-358.

[103]. Maurice, *Lee, The Soldier*, p. 276.

[104]. Fuller, [\*Grant & Lee\*](#), (Eyre and Spottiswoode, London, 1933) p. 169.

[105]. Marshall 's letter to the Comte de Paris was found by Maurice among Marshall 's papers. *Aide de Camp*, p. 145.

[106]. Carl Von Clausewitz, [\*On War\*](#), Princeton University Press (1984), p. 230.

[107]. Dwight D. Eisenhower, [\*Crusade in Europe\*](#), Doubleday & Co., New York (1950), p. 341.

*Original posted February 2010; last revised August 2010*

## **Special Order 191: Ruse of War**

[Position Paper](#)

[Documents Exhibit](#)

[Photo Album](#)

[Sectors of Operations Maps](#)

[Who Wrote Special Order 191](#)

***See Video Full Presentation 1:33:54 [HERE](#)***

**Supplement to Antietam and Lee's Lost Order: The Lost Order Documents**

The basic attribute of all the material, written and visual, is that it provides a completely fresh examination of the evidence, to discern the state of mind of Lee in committing his army to the great battles of Antietam and Gettysburg; it offers a view that strips away the false veneer built up like layers of sediment over the objective truth by the historians and civil war writers over the years.



# Groundbreaking lays path for Confederate Museum



Sons of Confederate Veterans Executive Director Mike Landree salutes the Confederate color guard during Saturday's dedication and groundbreaking of The National Confederate Museum.

(Staff photo by Jay Powell)

By JAY POWELL [jpowell@c-dh.net](mailto:jpowell@c-dh.net) Saturday Oct 15, 2016 at 7:46 PM

**The 17,000 square-foot museum will look modern and contemporary on the outside, but with a subdued architecture utilizing period-appropriate construction techniques to attain a level of authenticity.**

Preserving the history of the Southern states took a huge step Saturday with the groundbreaking of a new National Confederate Museum to be located at historic Elm Springs in Columbia.

The museum is an effort to keep alive the histories of the Southern soldiers who fought in the Civil War as museums across the U.S. change their collections and interpretations of the cultural history known as the War of Southern Independence, according to the Sons of Confederate Veterans.

“Time and time again, we have seen where our monuments and museums throughout the South have been dictated by the state and federal governments on what they can and cannot do. That is coming to an end,” Paul Gramling, Lt. Commander-in-Chief of the SCV, said. “At the completion of this museum, it will be out of the reach of the long arm of political correctness. This will be ours, as SCV members, [United Daughters of the Confederacy] members, Southerners to tell the truth between 1861-1865.”

The General Executive Council of the SCV began its efforts to establish a museum dedicated to the Confederacy in October of 2008 with the intent of serving two purposes. One was to open new office and administrative space for Elm Springs employees and SCV members. The other purpose is to serve as the museum, which will take up approximately 65 percent of the building, project architect George Nuber said.

About \$5 million was raised for the effort. Nuber said the 17,000 square-foot museum will look modern and contemporary on the outside, but with a subdued architecture utilizing period-appropriate construction techniques to attain a level of authenticity.

“I’m very honored to be a part of this, and this is a great privilege to learn about the history of our land. Most importantly, I’m glad that this building will be a tool in which we can house many memories and things that will help us to cherish and honor those who served in this great effort,” Nuber said. “It’s my dream to see enactments on this campus as well, and to see this building be used as a tool that can be part of that process.”

Saturday’s ceremony heard comments from local politicians, leaders and prominent members of the SCV. Sen. Joey Hensley, who is also an SCV member, said this will be a chance to “tell the truth of what happened and about those who fought valiantly.”

“It’s an honor to be a part of this ceremony today, to build this museum so that we can remember the heritage of our ancestors that fought so bravely and valiantly for their homelands, for what they believed in,” Hensley said. “History has been skewed and many times in society today many people try to make those soldiers out to be something they are not. Most of the Confederate soldiers never owned slaves and didn’t fight the battle because of slavery. They fought the battle defending their homelands against an invading army.”

Columbia Mayor Dean Dickey said this years-in-the-making project will likely draw people not just from Tennessee, but from around the globe, including historians and those with ancestors tied to the Confederacy.

“We’re excited and it’ll probably attract a lot of folks, because they have members from all over the world,” Dickey said. “Today, the fruits and the hard efforts of the work is what we’re involved in.”

<http://www.columbiadailyherald.com/news/20161015/groundbreaking-lays-path-for-confederate-museum>





# FREE STATE OF JONES



Jones County, Mississippi, is called The Free State of Jones because of the myth of a renegade resident of the county during the War Between the States. His name was Newt Knight. Newt Knight came from the rugged woodsmen stock that originally inhabited the dense pine forest of the county and neighboring Jasper and Smith Counties. Knight, contrary to popular opinion, was not conscripted into the army of the Confederacy. He volunteered, not once but twice. He first signed up with the 8th Mississippi at Paulding (in Jasper County) on 29 July 1861. He was assigned the rank of private and furloughed with orders to rendezvous with his company in Enterprise on September 18th. In the meantime, however, his house in Jasper County burned down and he probably moved back to Jones County. As a result, he missed his rendezvous with his company and was listed as AWOL. He re-enlisted on 15 May 1862 with the 7th Battalion Mississippi Volunteers, as a private in Company F. He was present and saw battle in Corinth, and following the battle was promoted to the rank of sergeant. Usually, such promotions were given as rewards for valor on the battlefield, so we can assume that Knight was a fairly good soldier.

Knight's falling out with the Confederate army occurred following the passage and implementation of the "20 Negro Law." This law made it possible for men who owned 20 slaves or more to escape army service, presumably so that they could tend to their slaves and supervise their work back home. Knight viewed this law as very unfair to poor soldiers and arrived at the conclusion, as did many of his comrades-in-arms, that this war was "a rich man's war and a poor man's fight." So, during the retreat to Abbeville following the Battle of Corinth, he deserted and was listed as "lost" on 29 November 1862. He was soon captured, however, and was court-martialed. His rank was reduced to private and he was mustered back into duty in February 1863. Sometime before his unit arrived for duty in Vicksburg he was missing again. Thus, Newt Knight exchanged his career as a soldier for that of a renegade and would-be state maker. He headed back for home where he knew he could hide out in the swamps from the men that surely would be sent after him and other deserters.

Here is where the myth of the Free State of Jones parts ways with reality. The myth states that once entrenched in the swamps of Jones County, Knight organized a band of fellow deserters and rallied the anti-Confederate sentiments of the people of the county to issue a formal secession from the State of Mississippi and thus from the Confederacy. Some sort of government was organized, it is said, with Knight as the president. Armed forces were raised, including a navy -- though the county is at least 90 miles from the sea and has only one river that is not navigable by any vessel larger than a shallow raft. Once this was accomplished, the government of the Free State of Jones waged war against the



Confederacy. Some versions of the myth state that Knight's army also waged war against any Union forces that may have come within the vicinity of the county. Once the Confederacy was vanquished and returned to the Union, the Free State of Jones also ceased to exist.

Events described in the myth of the Free State of Jones do not support the record of the real events. Newt Knight's association with the notion of the Free State of Jones began on the evening of October 5, 1863. The Confederate Army had initiated a general amnesty for all deserters and draft-dodgers by order of Gen. Braxton Bragg. In order to implement the amnesty, trusted officers were sent to areas that were known to be hotbeds for deserters. There, these agents were to offer the amnesty to any deserter who would accept it. The amnesty would become effective 20 days from the decree's first reading in any given area. The person entrusted to carry out the amnesty in Jones County was a native son by the name of Major Amos McLemore. Once in Jones County, Major McLemore set up headquarters in the home of Amos Deason, a loyal Confederate citizen of Ellisville. McLemore set up collection stations throughout the county to which his men could report for duty and fugitive hunters could deposit the deserters that they captured for repatriation. The repatriated men collected in Jones County included those who took advantage of the amnesty as well as those who did not go voluntarily. In all, McLemore was successful in rounding up 119 men.

McLemore's success in repatriating deserters may have been the reason for Knight's decision to do away with him. Knight had gathered around him quite a few deserters. He kept fairly decent records about them, indicating some sort of organization. He considered these men his army, his own personal support and McLemore threatened that support. Though they may have thought of themselves as an army, the only thing for which Knight and his men fought was the freedom to escape bounty hunters and remain outside of the command of the Confederate army. Therefore, it was decided that McLemore had to be eliminated. On the evening of October 5, therefore, Knight and a few of his men went to Ellisville and surrounded the Deason house. At a specified point in the evening, Knight burst into the living room and found the major standing by the fireplace. Knight shot McLemore at point-blank range through the heart before escaping into the woods and swamps surrounding the small town.

Throughout the winter and following spring, a small contingency of the Jasper Rifles was sent to hunt Knight down, but they were unsuccessful. The fact that he was being hunted may have led Knight to offer the services of his men to a small unit of the United States Infantry located in Jones County at a place called Sall's Battery. No proof, however, exists that they were ever incorporated into the Union Army. Surely, however, the Federals encouraged them to continue their molestation of the Confederate Army and sent them out to do so, perhaps with the misguided impression that they were now Federal agents. Finally, the war required that the Confederates end their pursuit for Knight. The Confederacy was desperately short of men for the battlefield and could not afford to have any performing non-military duties, including fugitive hunting.

Word of the Federal encouragement for Knight eventually arrived, through many parties, into the hands of Gen. W.T. Sherman. As is the case when information is passed down from one party to the next, the facts surrounding McLemore's assassination, as well as the facts surrounding the level of organization of the Knight Company and the level of the organization of a supposed government initiated to rebel against the Rebellion were all exaggerated as they passed from one ear to the next. From Sherman and his agents, the story was given to pro-Union journalists in Natchez who seized upon the whole plot as propaganda. Having previously heard of the term "The Free State of Jones," these Natchez journalists succeeded in pulling all of the various plots and threads together to create a single piece of fiction. Thus, the myth of the Free State of Jones as a creation of Newt Knight -- deserter, renegade and assassin -- was born.

The fact of the matter is that Jones County had a reputation for lawlessness and laissez-faire government long before Newt Knight became disillusioned with the elite nature of the Confederate cause. It was during this lawless era that Jones County gained the reputation of preferring anarchy to organized rule, and it was during this period that the term "Free State of Jones" was first applied to the county.

The myth associated with the Free State of Jones arising out of Knight's actions was an embellished afterthought to be used for political propaganda. The pro-Union journalists of Natchez wished to portray Newt Knight and his band of outlaws as the comical representative of all that can go wrong when laissez-faire, decentralized government is allowed to go amuck. The Northern propagandists in Natchez and New Orleans used the news of his lawlessness -- and the county's reputation for the preference for anarchy -- as a tool of mockery against all that the Confederacy represented.

The irony of the myth is that many people of Jones County still extol the values that led Knight to rebel against the Confederacy while at the same time extolling the virtues of the Confederacy itself. It is ironic because Knight rejected those values and became an outlaw.

<http://www.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~msjones2/history/historyjones2.html>



### Defending the Heritage

**“We want three things: powder, ball and brandy; and we have three things to sell: men, women and children.” African Chief**

The British diplomat Wilmot, explained to King Gelele: "England has been doing her utmost to stop the slave trade in this country. Much money has been spent, and many lives sacrificed to obtain this desirable end, but hitherto without success. I have come to ask you to put an end to this traffic and to enter into some treaty with me."

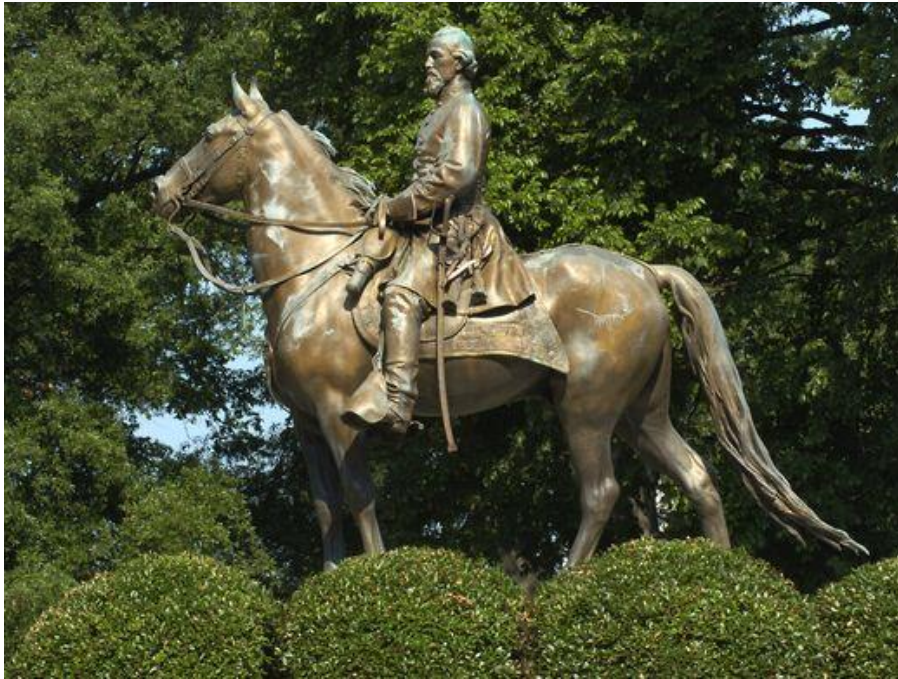
Gelele refused: "If white men came to buy, why should I not sell?" Wilmot asked how much money he needed. "No money will induce me...I am not like the kings of Lagos and Benin. There are only two kings in Africa, Ashanti and Dahomey: I am King of all the Blacks. Nothing will compensate me for the loss of the slave trade." Gelele also told Burton, "If I cannot sell my captives taken in war, I must kill them, and surely the English would not like that. King Gelele of Africa

Gelele, despite the formal end of the slave trade and its interdiction by the Europeans and New World powers, continued slavery as a domestic institution: his fields were primarily cared for by slaves, and slaves became a major source of 'messengers to the ancestors', in other words, sacrificial victims in ceremonies.

# Nathan Bedford Forrest statue won't be relocated

Jay Miller, Special to the News Sentinel 5:58 p.m. EDT October 21, 2016

**Photos: Nathan Bedford Forrest monuments in Tennessee**



GATLINBURG — The Tennessee Historical Commission rejected a move by Memphis City Council to relocate the controversial statue of Nathan Bedford Forrest from a park near downtown Memphis.

The application for the move was submitted in reaction to the Tennessee Heritage Protection Act of 2013, which prevents cities or counties from relocating, removing, renaming, or otherwise disturbing war memorials on public properties.

The Tennessee Historical Commission denied the application for waiver based on criteria adopted by the commission in October 2015.

The meeting took place Friday morning at Brookside Resort Event Center in Gatlinburg. The 29-member board meets three times a year, in February, June and October. Eighteen members of the board were at Friday's meeting.

According to Max Fleischer, legal representative for THC, the commission had the opportunity to vote to change the criteria Friday but no motion was made to do so.

"The commission had already adopted criteria, and if the application did not meet the criteria it would be denied," Fleischer said. "Basically, what happened here today is the waiver came before the commission and they were given the option to allow it to be denied under that criteria or, if they wanted, they could have rescinded that criteria."



In August 2015, the Memphis City Council voted to remove the statue, along with the remains of Forrest and his wife, from the park.

The commission considered only the fate of the statue on Friday. Family approval and court approval would be needed to relocate the remains of Forrest and his wife.

The council vote followed a national effort to remove Confederate symbols in public spaces in the wake of a widely publicized mass shooting at a church in Charleston, S.C.

Allan J. Wade, an attorney representing the city of Memphis, sought a waiver in March with the Tennessee Historical Commission to have the removal considered. In the application, Wade requested the statue be relocated to a "more suitable location."

The application stated the city of Savannah, Tenn., "had expressed interest for the relocation" and The National Civil War Trust was considering a proposal to move the statue to Brice's Crossroad National Battlefield site near Baldwyn, Miss.

"Both locations are far more suitable than the present site," Wade said in the application.

The city can submit another application for waiver for consideration, but the criteria has not changed.

The statue, which depicts the former Confederate lieutenant-general astride his horse "King Phillip," is currently located in Health Sciences Park between Union Avenue and Madison Avenue.

The statue was dedicated to the city of Memphis in 1905 and erected as an "enduring monument" to Forrest.

Forrest famously made a fortune trading slaves prior to the Civil War. He also was a controversial figure during the war, allegedly leading a massacre of Union Troops at Fort Pillow in 1864, most of whom were black and attempting to surrender.

He was also the first Grand Wizard of the Ku Klux Klan.

The 9,500-pound statue was designed in New York and cast in Paris, France. In 1904, the bodies of Forrest and his wife were reinterred to the site of the statue from Elmwood Cemetery.

Former Memphis Mayor A C Wharton suggested in 2015 the remains of Forrest and his wife should be moved back to Elmwood Cemetery, less than 2 miles south of their current resting place.

Frank Cagle, a columnist for the Knoxville News Sentinel, said Friday that despite the desire in Memphis to relocate the statue, you cannot erase history.

"I think there is a lot of sentiment in Memphis to erase any memory of Forrest, but the Commission will run up against a buzz saw in the Legislature, where a bust of Forrest has a prominent niche," Cagle said. "My position is that you don't erase history. You use opportunities to have a teachable moment. Kids in school need to know what happened, the good and the bad."

<http://www.knoxnews.com/story/news/local/tennessee/2016/10/21/nathan-bedford-forrest-wont-be-moved/92510072/>



## Defending the Heritage

A TESTIMONY TO FRIENDSHIP IN THE MCGEHEE FAMILY TREE... via Stephen Clay McGehee

The following is a comment made by Stephen Clay McGehee regarding his ancestors, who looked to the heart when making a friend, even in history's darkest time:

"The thing that keeps returning to my mind is the photo I have of my grandfather with his crew at the saw mill (they made roof shingles in Clay County, Alabama). Among the crew in that photo is Dave Wilson, the son of the former slave owned by the family. If he had not been treated well, or had heard stories from his parents about being treated poorly, I'm pretty sure that he would not have remained with the family long after he was free.

"Dave Wilson is the man on the far left. Photo had the note: 'Dave Wilson (Colored). Dave Wilson is Uncle Henry's son.' Slaves were often referred to as Aunt or Uncle as a term of being almost part of the family. Uncle Henry being a family slave."

Great old photo! Thanks for sharing, Stephen.... Travis [><]

# JEFFERSON DAVIS HIGHWAY

## Report from Fredericksburg, Virginia

By [Teresa Roane](#)

October 26, 2016



Well.....how did the Jefferson Davis Highway issue end up as an agenda in Fredericksburg? A professor at Mary Washington University wanted to teach the students about Democracy. So.....the students put forth a proposal to have the section of Jefferson Davis Highway renamed in the city. The students wrote letters and met with members of City Council about their idea. The professor was the first speaker last night. He explained the project and mentioned that the students had researched Jefferson Davis. He reiterated multiple times that Davis was a White Supremacist and used a few quotes to make his case. The students that spoke regurgitated his words. They offered no primary documents. One by one I heard the same thing over and over again. It was clear to me that the students had not a clue about history, Davis or the economic impact of this proposal.

Several people who spoke to keep the name offered primary sources and one person wrote about the entire economic impact on the city if the name changed. It was amazing to realize what it would take and the professor and the students were clueless. I watched on the screen and could see the faces of the future. They were smirking and so self-righteous.

When I had my chance to speak, I used my five minutes by pointing out the relationship between the Davis family and People of Color. I gave the Fredericksburg City Council two photocopies of letters to prove my point. One young person dismissed the letters as people with Stockholm syndrome. She began her speech that she was a Communist!

I could go on but I am still trying to process what I heard and saw last night. I thank God that the Council did not rush to any decision! We will have to pray that this proposal will wither away and that common sense will prevail.

I want to take this opportunity to thank the people who spoke up to keep the name. God bless them!

**Watch the City  
Council Meeting  
recording [HERE](#)**





# City Council hears case for renaming Jefferson Davis Highway

PHIL JENKINS/THE FREE LANCE-STAR

**Bill West of Fredericksburg, commander of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, Camp 2141, and others wait for the City Council meeting to start.**

Posted: Tuesday, October 25, 2016 11:00 pm

BY CATHY JETT THE FREE LANCE-STAR

Should City Council change the name of the stretch of U.S. 1 that runs through Fredericksburg—or let it remain Jefferson Davis Highway?

Petitioners on both sides presented their views during the public comment period at City Council’s meeting Tuesday.

University of Mary Washington Assistant Professor of Sociology Eric Bonds and two students in his political sociology class said they would like to see the highway renamed because it’s named after the president of the Confederate States of America who owned more than 100 slaves during his lifetime.

Bonds said that the request evolved out of his desire for the students to do a community involvement project that would help them develop democracy skills and not simply vote in an election and then tune out. The class overwhelmingly voted on this project, and researched Davis and the history of the naming of the highway after him.

“We have a choice,” he said. “We can recognize something that I recognize is not something that everyone feels similarly about. . . . One way is to create a task force to look into this issue.”

Sixteen people signed up to speak at the meeting, and some were still waiting to speak by The Free Lance-Star’s deadline.

Many who did speak before 10:40 p.m. asked City Council not to change the highway’s name because it would “erase” a piece of the city’s history. They also pointed out that Mary Washington, for whom UMW is named, owned slaves, as did her son, George Washington.

“History is a vital resource more than a many-faceted diamond; history should not be erased. The Taliban and ISL destroy history,” said John Johnson of Spotsylvania County.

He said that the highway signs bearing Jefferson Davis’ name are not an endorsement of his views but recognition by the city that at one time he had an importance influence in what happened in the area and the nation.

Chris Ezelle, who lives in Locust Grove, also questioned who would pay all the costs of changing the name, which would range from not only the signs but everything from business cards to changing addresses on retirement checks.

James Stoddard of Fredericksburg, who couldn’t make the meeting, sent an email to The Free Lance-Star saying that he was against changing the name.

“President Lincoln, had he lived, wanted a reconstruction that healed rather than further divide. The reconstruction continues today,” Stoddard wrote. “Fredericksburg should be a ‘leader’ in that healing, rather than a ‘follower’ to the area, and the United States by saying, ‘No,’ the hate stops here and we learn to live with our history, not try to rewrite it or ‘whitewash it’ with new street signs.”

The origins of Jefferson Davis Highway date back to the turn of the last century, when cars were gaining popularity and a system of roads known as auto trails were being developed. There was a proposal in 1912 to build the Lincoln Highway, which would stretch from coast to coast. Mrs. Alexander B. White, a member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, came up with the idea of naming a southern, transcontinental route after Davis the next year.

Her dream was never formally realized, but there is a Jefferson Davis Highway running through Virginia and several other states. In Fredericksburg, it splits UMW’s main campus from Eagle Village, where its newest dormitory is located.

The name, due to its associations with the Confederacy and slavery, has come under fire in several other localities in recent years.

Cathy Jett: 540/374-5407

[cjett@freelancestar.com](mailto:cjett@freelancestar.com)

**More about [City Council](#)**

- [ARTICLE: Effort to rename Jefferson Davis Highway at standstill](#)
- [ARTICLE: Editorial: Memorial questions deserve debate](#)

**More about [Eric Bonds](#)**

- [ARTICLE: Effort to rename Jefferson Davis Highway at standstill](#)



- [ARTICLE: Letter: Changing U.S.1's name politically correct?](#)
- [ARTICLE: Letter: Judge events of past on those standards](#)
- [ARTICLE: UMW class seeks to boot Jeff Davis](#)

[http://www.fredericksburg.com/news/education/city-council-hears-case-for-renaming-jefferson-davis-highway/article\\_591d843f-1638-5f8d-8a26-edea8c89038b.html](http://www.fredericksburg.com/news/education/city-council-hears-case-for-renaming-jefferson-davis-highway/article_591d843f-1638-5f8d-8a26-edea8c89038b.html)



# Effort to rename Jefferson Davis Highway at standstill

**A group of University of Mary Washington students has asked Fredericksburg City Council to rename Jefferson Davis Highway because he owned slaves.**

Posted: Wednesday, October 26, 2016 3:30 pm

By CATHY JETT THE FREE LANCE-STAR

University of Mary Washington students' fight to get Fredericksburg to rename Jefferson Davis Highway hit a roadblock with the City Council.

After hearing comments by more than a dozen people—including the students, their professor and members of various heritage groups such as the Sons of Confederate veterans—Councilman Matt Kelly moved to establish a task force to study the renaming request.

The motion failed to get a second and died.

Kelly said Wednesday that the issue was much more complicated than the pros and cons presented at the public hearing, and he would like to see people representing all sides sit down and have a face-to-face discussion. Those he'd talked to during the week prior to the meeting, including some from the National Park Service, said that they'd be willing to do so.

"I still think it's worth doing," he said, "As I told the students, the level of discussion in this country right now sucks. We argue. We scream. That it's us against them, win or lose. We need a nice, inclusive discussion."

The renaming issue arose out of Eric Bonds' desire to have his political sociology class at UMW take on a community involvement project that would give them a hands-on lesson in democracy. Several options were considered, and the class voted unanimously to tackle the renaming of Jefferson Davis Highway.

Davis was president of the Confederate States of America and a slave holder, and he "advocated for the idea that white people are superior and should be dominant over people of color," Bonds, an associate professor of sociology at UMW, said during Tuesday's public hearing.

Kyra Ketch, a UMW student since 2012, called Davis "a figure whose legacy is antithetical to trust, diversity and our basic democratic notion of equality." She said changing the name to that of a Fredericksburg resident everyone could be proud of would give the city a chance to rebrand itself as a welcoming place that memorializes more of its rich, diverse history, and could potentially make it more prosperous and innovative.

Most of the other speakers at the public hearing were upset, some visibly, over the prospect of erasing a piece of history in an area known for its Civil War battlefields. John Johnson, who lives in Locust Grove, said that highway signs bearing Davis' name are not an endorsement of his views, but recognition by the city that he had had an important influence on the area and the nation.

Others questioned the cost of a name change and its impact on tourism, since many visitors come to Fredericksburg specifically because of its role in the Civil War. And a few pointed out that George Washington's mother Mary, for whom UMW is named, owned slaves.

Teresa Roane, who is an archivist for the United Daughters of the Confederacy, said focusing on Davis' views on slavery ignores his other accomplishments, including his service as U.S. Secretary of War.

Bill West of Fredericksburg, an officer in a local Sons of the Confederate Veterans camp, stood outside City Hall with about a dozen members of various heritage groups as they waited for the meeting to begin. He described the students as "guests of this community" who don't pay city taxes and will leave after graduation.

He said their request was part of an effort to eliminate the area's history, and questioned where it would end.

"What's next?" he said. "Pulling up tombstones?"

Bonds said Wednesday that the class project is now over, but it will give his students "quite a lot to reflect on as our studies continue through the course of the semester."

He said that several students plan to establish a community group to further the effort to rename Jefferson Davis Highway.

"The organization is planning to write a letter to The Free Lance-Star to have our voices heard as a response to the City Council meeting," Brittany Greene, one of his students, said in an email. "That's all I have for now. The students are not giving up that easily."

[http://www.fredericksburg.com/news/local/fredericksburg/effort-to-rename-jefferson-davis-highway-at-standstill/article\\_96f75c12-0fa0-5023-8771-7f796e6e2036.html](http://www.fredericksburg.com/news/local/fredericksburg/effort-to-rename-jefferson-davis-highway-at-standstill/article_96f75c12-0fa0-5023-8771-7f796e6e2036.html)

# STAND STRONG FREDERICKSBURG



Against Historical Ignorance

And

<https://www.facebook.com/confederateCSA/>

Southern Culture Genocide

ALL WE ASK TO BE LEFT ALONE



# **Cornelia McDonald offers a sour take on the Union occupation of Winchester.**



**"We are oppressed on every side, even the little schoolgirls are dispersed if more than two stop to talk on the street on their way home..."**

**I scarcely dare to hope that peace is coming: that the dawn is approaching after our night of sorrow."**

**- Cornelia McDonald**

citizen of Union-occupied Winchester, VA.  
January, 1863.

Cover of McDonald's memoirs: <http://www.bibliovault.org/.../978-0-299-13264-4-frontcover.j...>

More info on Winchester's occupation by Union forces: <http://bit.ly/2dVFNdD>

E-book of McDonald's memoirs: <http://bit.ly/2dAqSVO>

Cornelia's Winchester home: <http://bit.ly/2eejSPv>



## *Dear Virginia Flaggers*

*In great appreciation of your deeds, which lift morale in all of the Southern States, I have composed a short poem for you. I only wish that it had been written by a more masterful pen than my own.*

*Alice Scott ~ San Antonio, Texas.*

# "CLEAR TO TEXAS"

by Alice Scott ~ San Antonio, Texas

Hear Ye! Hear Ye! Virginia Flaggers!  
The voice of Dixie shouts elation!  
You are a jewel in the Land O' Cotton,  
Worthy descendants of a noble generation.

We find ourselves in daily battle,  
Against attacks the enemy brings,  
Attacks on our Confederate dead,  
Attacks on all Confederate things.

Our bones grow weary from little rest,  
Between each shameful wretched stunt.  
But fear ye not - Virginia Flaggers,  
Are riding swiftly to the front!

Our souls exhaust from heavy burden,  
From all the hateful wicked wrongs,  
But then we see our Southern Cross  
a' flyin' high where she belongs!

All is well then with our souls,  
Our Southern hearts once more renewed.  
We look to-wards the Old Dominion,  
With loving thoughts and gratitude.

Keep 'em flyin' great Virginians,  
Keep singing songs of Dixieland!  
We hear your voices clear to Texas,  
We see those flags from the Rio Grand!







Marcus M. 'Brick' POMEROY

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY  
The Ohio Statesman Company.

MONDAY MORNING, - - - AUG. 29.

**A Westerner on One of Mr. Lincoln's Stories.**

Mr. M. M. Pomeroy, editor of The La Crosse (Wisconsin) Democrat, and better known throughout the West by the name of "Brick" Pomeroy, thus happily hits off in his sprightly paper Mr. Lincoln's oft-told story about swapping horses when crossing a stream:

The illustrious widow-maker now enthroned at the White House in Washington has made a joke into an aphorism, and for the third time in his life calls up the story of swapping horses when crossing a stream. To judge from the elongated monarch's sly reference to the equine quadruped, one would infer that he was born in a stable, which may account for his unstable character. He says it is a bad time to swap horses when crossing a stream, yet has applied his argument to others in full reversal. We are willing to agree with Abe that, ordinarily speaking, it is bad to swap horses while crossing. But when the horse insisted that he could cross the stream in three months—when the keeper of the horse assured the country that no one would be hurt while crossing—when the three months have gone into four years—when instead of crossing the stream directly, he has been carried far below the starting point, and has lost sight of the landmarks he struck out for—when he has changed his course, and, instead of making across the stream, goes plunging wildly down it to the sea of destruction; when a million of groomsmen have been lost by him, when the granary of his keepers is exhausted, when every original plan except

"my plan" is lost sight of, we think it time to swap. When crossing the stream it may be well enough to hold on, but when going down the stream, and each day the stream is growing wider, till its banks are lost in the distance, it is time to swap.

But let us see if the national sexton has lived up to his tripled ideas. When this war broke out he swapped the counsels of Douglas for those of Seward. He swapped the vigor of America for the emasculated weakness of Spain. He swapped McDowell for McClellan crossing the Potomac. He swapped McClellan for Burnside crossing the Rappahannock. He swapped Burnside for Hooker crossing the same stream. He swapped Hooker for Meade crossing the Potomac. He swapped Meade for Grant crossing the Rapidan. He swapped Butler the beast for Banks the blunderer, crossing the mouth of the Mississippi. He swapped Banks for Canby crossing the Red river. He swapped Curtis for Schofield crossing the upper Mississippi. He swapped Hunter for Gilmore crossing the bar at Charleston. He swapped Dupont for Dahlgren before Fort Sumter. He swapped Fremont for Curtis in the river before St. Louis. He has swapped the sword for an outlandish proclamation when crossing the Halfpoint. He swapped Hamlin for Johnson when crossing the Rubicon. He has swapped gold for worthless currency. He has swapped the Constitution of our country for the bedlamite mouthings of fanatics. He has swapped the Goddess of Liberty, our national figure-head, for the pate and wool of a nigger. He has swapped a land of peace for a desert of graves. He has swapped prosperity for taxation—joy for mourning, and national greatness for certain ruin. He has swapped all these as he once swapped jokes in an old saloon in Illinois, yet has the face to say to the country in this hour of trial, when jokes sicken in the heart, that it is no time to swap him for any other horse—or ass.

Lincoln told a story about "an old Dutch farmer, who remarked to a companion once that it was not best to swap horses when crossing streams" in 1864. This story was in reply to a delegation from the National Union League.

This is the source of the "don't switch horses in midstream" aphorism.

Brick Pomeroy called Lincoln "fungus from the corrupt womb of bigotry and fanaticism" & a "worse tyrant and more inhuman butcher than has existed since the days of Nero.... The man who votes for Lincoln now is a traitor & murderer.... And if he is elected to misgovern for another 4 years, we trust some bold hand will pierce his heart with dagger point for the public good."

Pomeroy became a leader of the Greenback Party & the People's Party/Union Labor Party of Wisconsin. He employed black journalist George Edwin Taylor as city editor of the Democrat during the 1880s.

Maeve Magdalen

I keep seeing reprints of a number of articles from the La Crosse paper when looking at the old newspapers. Mr. Pomeroy was a favorite of the Copperhead press. Here's one example why:

29 Aug 1864 - THE OHIO STATESMAN, COLUMBUS, OHIO

**A WESTERNER ON ONE OF MR. LINCOLN'S STORIES.**

Mr. M.M. Pomeroy, editor of The La Crosse (Wisconsin) DEMOCRAT, and better known throughout the West by the name of "Brick" Pomeroy, thus happily hits off in his sprightly paper Mr. Lincoln's oft-told story about swapping horses when crossing a stream:

The illustrious widow-maker now enthroned at the White House in Washington has made a joke into an aphorism, and for the third time in his life calls up the story of swapping horses when crossing a stream. To judge from the elongated monarch's sly reference to the equine quadruped, one would infer that he was born in a stable, which may account for his unstable character.

He says it is a bad time to swap horses when crossing a stream, yet has applied his argument to others in full reversal.

We are willing to agree with Abe that, ordinarily speaking, it is bad to swap horses while crossing. but when the horse insisted that he could cross the stream in three months -- when the keeper of the horse assured the country that no one would be hurt while crossing -- when the three months have gone into four years -- when instead of crossing the stream directly, he has been carried far below the starting point, and has lost sight of the landmarks he struck out for -- when he has changed his course, and, instead of making across the stream, goes plunging wildly down it to the sea of destruction; when a million of groomsmen have been lost by him, when the granary of his keepers is exhausted, when every original plan except "my plan" is lost sight of, we think it time to swap.

When crossing the stream it may be well enough to hold on; but when going down the stream, and each day the stream is growing wider, till its banks are lost in the distance, it is time to swap.

But let us see if the national sexton has lived up to his tripleted ideas.

When this war broke out he swapped the counsels of Douglas for those of Seward. He swapped the vigor of America for the emasculated weakness of Spain. He swapped McDowell for McClellan crossing the Potomac. He swapped McClellan for Burnside crossing the Rappahannock. He swapped Burnside for Hooker crossing the same stream. He swapped Hooker for Meade crossing the Potomac. He swapped Meade for Grant crossing the Rapidan. He swapped Butler the beast for Banks the blunderer, crossing the mouth of the Mississippi. He swapped Banks for Canby crossing the Red river. He swapped Curtis for Schofield crossing the upper Mississippi. He swapped Hunter for Gilmore crossing the bar at Charleston. He swapped Dupont for Dahlgren before Fort Sumter. He swapped Fremont for Curtis in the river before St. Louis.

He has swapped the sword for an outlandish proclamation when crossing the Halfspont. He swapped Hamlin for Johnson when crossing the Rubicon. He has swapped gold for worthless currency. He has swapped the Constitution of our country for the bedlamite mouthings of fanatics. He has swapped the Goddess of Liberty, our national figure-head, for the pate and wool of a n\_\_\_\_\_. He has swapped a land of peace for a desert of graves. He has swapped prosperity for taxation -- joy for mourning, and national greatness for certain ruin.

He has swapped all these as he once swapped jokes in an old saloon in Illinois, yet has the face to say to the country in this hour of trial, when jokes sicken in the heart, that it is no time to swap him for any other horse -- or ass.





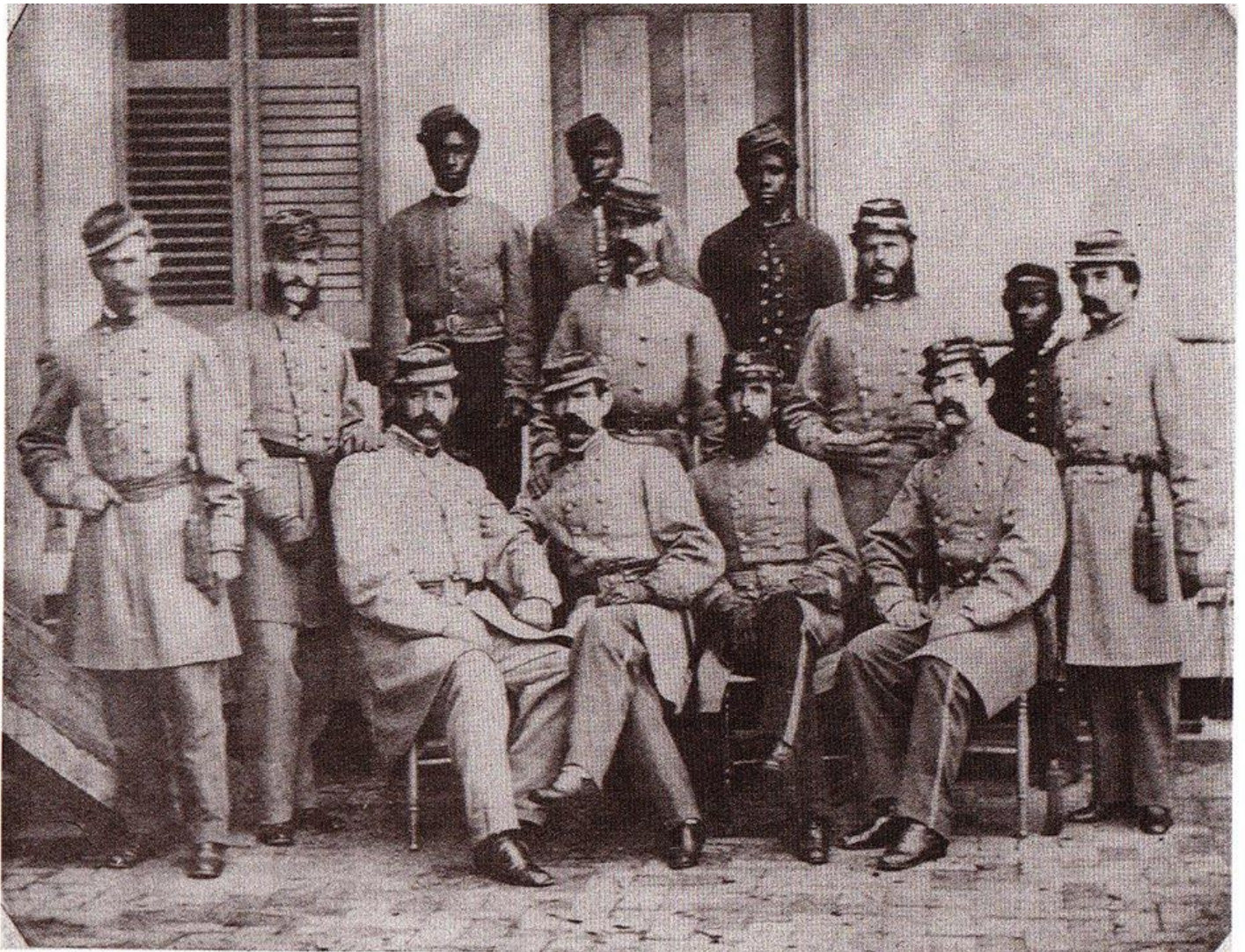


[SOUTHERN LEGAL RESOURCE CENTER, INC.](http://www.southernlegalresourcecenter.com)

From Chief Trial Counsel Kirk D. Lyons:

## POSSIBLE DICK DOWLING DISCOVERY

The attached staff photo first appeared in the 2003 Confederate Calendar. A remarkable salt print, almost cabinet size, it was tentatively identified by the owner (Bill Turner) as BG John C Pemberton & staff, Charleston, SC 1862 and was so published in the Calendar. It is noteworthy alone for the uniformed black body servants, but I didn't think the general pictured was "Ol Pemb." Further research led me to the conclusion that the General pictured was James E Slaughter (2nd photo) who was posted to the Texas coast in APR 1863. Larry Jones agreed with my ID and printed a correction in the 2004 Confederate Calendar. This now puts the image placement at probably Houston or Galveston after April 1863. So further investigation recently drew my attention to the officer at right. And I think he is none other than (Major) Richard W. "Dick" Dowling of Sabine Pass fame. Slaughter was Magruder's Chief of Artillery, and if this is a post Sabine Pass image - Dowling, now a Major, could be expected to be in a staff photo with Slaughter. What do y'all think? Thanks to my old friend Larry T. Jones for use of the photo. Anyone know what has become of Bill Turner's collection including this image?





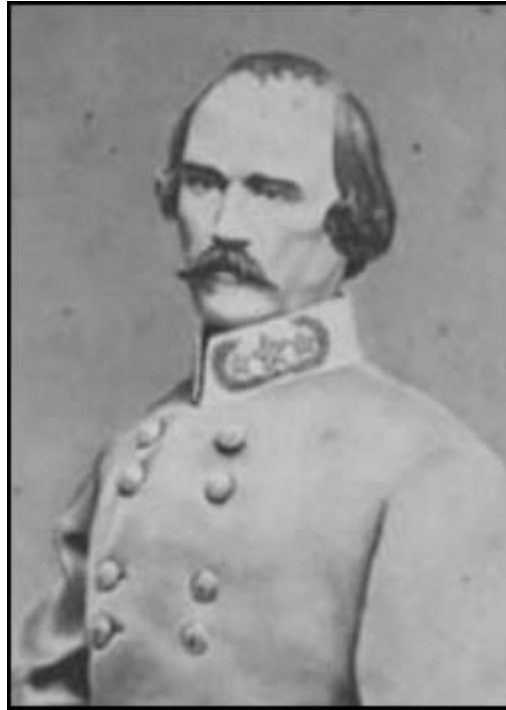


# California and the Civil War

## California's Confederate Militia:

### The Los Angeles Mounted Rifles

by Gene C. Armistead



**Confederate General Albert Sidney Johnston**

The arrival of Albert Sidney Johnston in Richmond, Virginia, in mid-September 1861, created considerable excitement. His arrival had been eagerly anticipated by his friend, Confederate President Jefferson Davis, who quickly appointed him General and assigned him to command the Confederate forces in "the West." The story of his long journey from California, across the desert South west to Texas, and then on to Richmond, has become almost legendary. Most accounts of his journey mention that there were others with him - generally referred to as "Johnston's escort." Though, in effect, these others did "escort" Johnston to the Confederacy, they were more than that. Their organization had preceded Johnston's resignation from the U. S. Army by over two months. They were members of a bona fide company of California Militia - the [Los Angeles Mounted Rifles](#). As the only Free State militia unit that "went Confederate," their story is unique in itself.

It could have happened only in California. In many respects, California could have been considered, though slavery was prohibited there, as a "Border State". Its American (or "Anglo") population was largely new to the State and hailed from both the North and the South. The "native" (as then termed) population of Mexicans had been citizens of the United States only since 1848 - a bare 13 years - and had not yet had time to develop any particular loyalty to the government of the United States. California was far from the government in Washington, and the nation's main centers of population. News from the East was slow to reach the State and government services few. Additionally, there were divisions within the State. In 1860, the legislature had passed a bill, signed by the Governor and approved by a vote of its citizens, to divide the State. What is now termed Southern California would have become the State of Colorado. With division of the nation anticipated, the Congress never acted upon the request.

On the eve of the Civil War, Los Angeles was a city of between 3,500 and 4,000 inhabitants. Its people were a mixture of Mexicans, Indians, Americans (both Southern and Northern in origin) and German Jews. There were only a few Chinese (mostly engaged in laundering) and Blacks. The houses were all one-story, built of adobe (sun-baked bricks) with thick walls and flat roofs. There were very few two-story buildings - basically just the hotels with their associated first-floor saloons. Though a long-established center of population, Los Angeles was still a rough, frontier town. Most men habitually were armed with both revolver and Bowie knife. Even the clergy advised that it was "best to have arms after dark". There were in those days fifty to sixty murders per year. It could not be expected that such a population under such circumstances would not involve themselves in the major crisis of the day.

Even before any states had seceded, in both the North and the South, militia units were "activating" and volunteer companies being formed. In some states the militia was well-organized and functional, but in most the militia was little more than a social group or "paper" organization. In California, the militia was a sham. During the 1850's companies had been formed for one purpose or another but quickly died out. The Adjutant General had kept little track or record of them. With the crisis growing in the East, Governor John G. Downey issued a call for the formation of militia companies "to preserve order". Few of the companies formed in response to his call ever amounted to anything, but one that did was the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles.

In mid-February 1861, after the secession of several Southern States, a petition was presented to Los Angeles County Judge Dryden to "open a book" to enroll a volunteer militia company. The petition was signed by seven prominent Angelenos. Joseph Lancaster Brent was a wealthy attorney and former state legislator. Attorney Meyers J. Newmark was scion of a leading Jewish mercantile family. George Washington Gift was a civil engineer noted for a book on California's complex land laws and had also represented the county in the state legislature. Jose Antonio Sanchez was a baker and a leader of the city's large Mexican community. German-born Joseph Huber was a vintner. Alonzo Ridley was an undersheriff of the county. The other signers were A. J. Henderson and Francisco Martinez. Maryland-born Judge Dryden rapidly approved the petition and, on February 25th, Gift announced the opening of the enrollment book.

Enrollments proceeded rapidly and with, according to best accounts, some 80-85 already enrolled, an organizational meeting for the new militia company was held at the Los Angeles County Courthouse at 7:00 PM on March 17th, 1861. Gift acted as chairman of the meeting and Joseph Huber, Jr., acted as secretary. The name "Los Angeles Mounted Rifles" was selected and officers for the company elected. Alonzo Ridley was elected Captain of the company. Northern-born, he had arrived in California some ten years prior and had been a trader among the Indians and then sub-agent to the Tule River band before being named Undersheriff for the northern portion of the county. Joseph W. Cattick was elected First Lieutenant. Los Angeles County Sheriff Tomas A. Sanchez and Samuel Ayres were elected 2nd Lieutenants. The four Sergeants were Tennessee-born policeman Robert A. Hester, California-born farmer Pedro Antonio Abila, Kentucky-born Jailer Francis M. Chapman, and New York-born housepainter Joseph N. Chandler. Francisco Martinez, Lyman A. Smith, Rafael L. Bauchet, and Joseph Huber, Jr., were elected as the Corporals.

There were 64 Privates listed on the initial (and only extant) muster roll. ([Refer to Appendix for copy of this Muster Roll.](#)) Among them were two attorneys (Brent and Newmark; civil engineer Gift; two ranch owners (Carlisle and Rains - both sons-in-law of Isaac Williams who held several large ranchos through his marriage into a noted Californio family); laborers; miners; farmers; a wagonmaster for the U. S. Quartermaster Depot; a saddlemaker, a cabinetmaker, clerks; and a master plasterer. The most prevalent occupation was law enforcement. The Los Angeles County Sheriff's Office must have been a real "hot bed" of pro-Southern sentiment. In addition to Sheriff Sanchez, Undersheriff Ridley, Jailer Chapman, and policeman Hester as officers and noncoms, there were at least two constables among the privates. (Another undersheriff, A. J. King, though not a member of the Rifles, was involved in pro-Confederate agitation in El Monte.)

Ages ranged from the early twenties to the late thirties. Most were from Los Angeles and its immediate area, though there were a couple from El Monte, one from Santa Ana Township (now Orange County), a goodly number from the Tejon area in the northern part of the county, and ultimately one from San Diego County. The



ethnic composition of the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles was a true reflection of the community. "Sanchez" was the most common surname and fully 10% of those on the Muster Roll had Spanish surnames and had been born in Mexico (presumably California when it was part of Mexico). The "Anglo" component included men of both Southern and Northern origin as well as German Jews and Irish immigrants. Ultimately, there would also be one Black man affiliated with the company.

Military experience of the members was fairly limited. Sheriff and 2nd Lieutenant Sanchez was a man noted for bravery and had been a lancer in the Californio unit of the Mexican Army that had defeated General Kearney at the [Battle of San Pasqual](#). Private Gift had been a Midshipman in the U. S. Navy during the Mexican War. Private Carman Frazee had served in Jefferson Davis' 1st Mississippi Rifles in that same war. A few others had probably also seen some service - on one side or the other - in the Mexican War. All were, of course familiar with firearms and riding. No doubt, like all so many who went off to war in 1861, this familiarity and the hardships of frontier or rural life and an ardent patriotism were considered sufficient qualification.

From its inception, the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles had been known to be pro-Southern. Indeed, organizer Gift and Captain Ridley both in later years acknowledged that the unit's purpose was to serve the Confederacy. Initially, perhaps, there had been some hope - even a real chance - that their service would be in a seceded, or at least neutral, California. They were a definite worry to Union authorities. In April, Brigadier General Edwin V. Sumner, commander of U. S. forces in the State, wrote the War Department about conditions in California. Of Los Angeles he wrote that, "There is more danger of disaffection at this place than any other in the State. There are a number of influential men there who are decided Secessionists, and if we should have any difficulty it will commence there." Though there were many who wished to cause difficulty in California by raising rebellion, clearer heads prevailed. Sheriff Sanchez on one occasion warned off a rowdy group from El Monte who planned to disrupt a Union meeting in Los Angeles. Lawyer Brent counseled that though there might be some initial success against the government, that U. S. control of the seas and distance would prevent any lasting success and that those who would like to really do some good for the Confederacy should make their way east and join its armies there. The Rifles did not immediately head east for Texas and the Confederacy though. such a journey would require detailed planning and preparation - and the Company would first have to be armed.

Captain Ridley was vigorous in his efforts to obtain from the State the weaponry needed by the Company. On March 9th, only two days after organization, he wrote California Adjutant General William C. Kibbe requisitioning 80 rifles, 80 Colt six-shooting pistols, and 80 sabers. He suggested to Kibbe that 40 of the needed rifles could be found at the Los Angeles warehouse of Banning and Hinchman consigned for a San Bernardino County militia company. Ridley stated that since that organization was defunct, those rifles should be diverted to his unit "... where they would be put to good use." He also asked for 80 sabers previously earmarked for the inactive [City Guard](#) and for 60 sabers issued to Captain Juan Sepulveda's [Lancers de Los Angeles](#). Apparently, he had copied Governor John G. Downey (a Los Angeles resident), for on April 3rd he wrote the Governor a letter of thanks, stating that Banning and Hinchman had honored the Governor's order to deliver the rifles to him. At the same time, he again asked for the rifles and sabers of the Los Angeles City Guard. In truth, he already had some of these rifles. Eleven had been stored at the County Jail and Ridley requested reimbursement of \$26.00 he had spent to have them repaired and put into serviceable condition. Another 25 percussion rifles, which had been issued for the [Southern Rifles](#) (a defunct Unionist unit) on deposit with Sheriff Sanchez, were likewise diverted for the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles. Unmentioned by Ridley, Sheriff Sanchez also had custody of a small cannon earmarked for a Santa Barbara County militia unit.

News of Fort Sumter and the beginning of the war on April 12th did not reach Los Angeles until April 24th. This news removed any hope that the Rifles would be able to serve the Confederacy in California. Means by which the Company might join with Confederate forces began to be explored. Former Navy man Gift preferred a sea route. Ridley believed that the better route would be across the deserts to Texas. This route had already been taken by individuals and small parties and would enable a larger portion of the Company to join the Confederacy - and to take off with them all their California State-owned weapons. On the other hand, planning for such a large group as the 80-plus Rifles would be difficult to conceal from nervous and watchful Union authorities.

Ridley himself made the majority of arrangements for a departure to Texas. He traveled hundreds of miles around Southern California and expended considerable personal funds in this effort. His plans would have gotten most of the Company to the Confederacy. Circumstances arose, however, which dictated a more rushed departure. There were in Los Angeles several former officers of the U. S. Army who had resigned their commissions and were awaiting acceptance of their resignations before returning to their homes in the South. Then there was Albert Sidney Johnston, said by some to be "the finest soldier on the North American continent." He was a West Pointer, veteran of Indian Wars, the Texas War of Independence, the Mexican War, the "Mormon War" in Utah, and most recently commander of the U. S. Army's Department of the Pacific. His intentions were cause for real concern on the part of the Union authorities. There were numerous rumors and great fears that Johnston would use his position to force California and other far western areas out of the U. S. and onto the side of the Confederacy. High minded and true to that code of honor prevalent among officers of his day, Johnston neither had intended nor attempted any such thing. He did resign his commission but, until relieved by Sumner, loyally fulfilled the obligations of his office and even took actions to prevent others from aiding the Confederacy. Upon handing over his command, he moved with his family to Los Angeles where his brother-in-law, Dr. John Griffin, resided. His intention was probably to "sit out" events as a neutral. Union authorities however kept him under close observation and it was soon obvious that he would have to "head South" before Unionist fears and suspicions led to his arrest.

Ridley encountered Dr. Griffin one day upon the streets and offered him the services of the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles in helping Johnston reach the South. The next day, Ridley and Johnston met in the Doctor's office with the General accepting the offer. Under suspicion and constant watch, it was unsafe for Johnston to participate in plans or even in the necessary preparations for his own departure. This task was therefore delegated to Randolph Hughes. Hughes was Johnston's long-time friend, servant and bodyguard. He had been a slave but, wanting to accompany Johnston to the free state of California, had been freed in the later 1850's. It was "Ran", as Johnston called him, who assisted Ridley in the final preparations and collected those items that would be needed by Johnston and himself for the journey - an ambulance (a wagon with springs), a team of mules, and a Mexican pack mule.

The plan as originally conceived by Ridley, had been for the Rifles to leave for Texas on June 30th. The addition of Johnston to the party necessitated greater urgency. Departure was moved up to the 17th but word was circulated that it had been delayed to the 25th. It is doubtful that this ruse deceived Union authorities as to the actual departure date. At least the Captain in charge of the U. S. Quartermaster depot in Los Angeles - Winfield Scott Hancock - was not deceived. On the evening before the departure, he gave a farewell party for the resigned officers who would accompany the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles. Some years after the war, Mrs. Hancock described this as a very moving and heart-wrenching affair, particularly for her husband and his close friend, Captain (Brevet Major) Lewis Addison Armistead, who had only recently been commander of the army post at San Diego. (This party has been dramatized in the book *Gods and Generals*.) Mrs. Hancock did not name all of those attending - only herself and her husband, Armistead, and General and Mrs. Johnston. Most presumably the others were the resigned lieutenants - who did make the journey with the Rifles. Most likely Hancock's two children put in an appearance as did Armistead's son who was in California visiting him at the time. It is somewhat incredible that Johnston would have attended for the Hancock residence was across the corner from the headquarters of [Col. James H. Carlton](#) who was commanding Union troops now stationed in Los Angeles (and later commanded as Brigadier General the "California Column"). Some accounts have placed future Confederate generals George Pickett and W. S. Garnett at the party but this is erroneous as they did not even pass through Los Angeles on their routes to the East from areas further north.

Having learned that Johnston and himself were to be arrested on charges of treason, Ridley had again advanced the date of departure. In the early morning of June 16th, he, Johnston, and Hughes left Los Angeles for the Chino Rancho about thirty miles east of Los Angeles. Himself a Private in the Rifles, ranch proprietor Robert S. Carlisle was ready and willing to assist in the effort. Here, Ridley left Johnston to go and inform others of the revised schedule and of plans to assemble at Warner's Ranch, an important stop along the Overland or Butterfield Stage Route. At Chino, Private Carman Frazee joined the General to act as his guide to Warner's. Carlisle posted his vaqueros along the route to keep watch for any Union troops and to warn of any

possible pursuit. Private John Rains of the Rifles was the then owner of Warner's Ranch. He had instructed his ranch manager to slaughter cattle and prepare meat for the Company's journey. Most of the group that would make the journey had assembled there by June 26th. Captain Ridley offered the command of the group to Johnston, as a Brigadier General outranked a Captain. Johnston declined saying that he was no longer a General and only a citizen who would serve under Ridley. The resigned lieutenants (Armistead had not yet joined the group) followed Johnston's lead in this matter becoming, in effect, privates of the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles. Even though Ridley and the others would during the journey often seek and defer to the counsel of Johnston, it was Captain Ridley who was in command and organized the line of march, set the watches, and the like.

Johnston wrote his wife that the party was of sufficient size and well-armed to have little fear of capture. They were indeed well-armed. In subsequent months and years, there would be many recriminations among General Andres Pico (Brigade commander of the California militia in Southern California), California Adjutant General Kibbe, and U.S. General Carlton over and about the arms "carried off to Texas and the Confederacy" by the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles. Even Governor Downey would be "dunned" for the bond which had been posted for arms issued to the Rifles (the bond never showed up). The small cannon had been left behind in Los Angeles in the custody of Sanchez and was quickly repossessed by Union authorities. Doubtlessly, the ambulances with the party were necessary to carry the arms and extra munitions.

From Warner's, the route would continue to be the Overland Stage Route. The danger points would be at [Yuma](#) where there was a fort garrisoned by U. S. troops, in the Tucson area where there were two additional U. S. Army posts nearby, and at the Rio Grande where Fort Fillmore was strongly garrisoned. All along the route there would also be the ever present threat of attack by hostile Indians. The march would be through some of the hottest and driest regions of the continent where, during the summer, the temperature could reach 120 degrees. There would be very little shade and what few breezes there might be only forced the heat and dryness into the body. The path led over drifting sands and rocky wastelands. Water sources were limited and often unreliable. The monotony of the trail, accompanied by their own trail dust, would add greatly to their fatigue. Though most of the marches would be by night, there would be little real relief from either the heat or the dryness.

Captain Ridley led the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles east from Warner's Ranch on the 27th. It took them three days to reach Vallecitos about 35 miles southeast. Here Lewis Armistead and his son joined up and made the party that would cross the deserts complete. There were now a total of 36 in the party. Of the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles there were 26 - Captain Ridley, Sergeants Abila and Chandler, and Privates William R. Bower, William Campbell, William H. Cheapline, James D. Darden, John J. Dillard, Carman Frazee, George W. Gift, Cyrus K. Holman, Dillon Jordan, Hugh May, Dave McKenzie, Thomas Morran, L. Parden, Calvin Poer, William N. Robinson, William M. Skinner, Thomas Smith, Thomas Stone house, and Frank Varnell. Of these, about half had not been on the unit's Muster Roll back in March, indicating that recruiting had continued after organization of the Rifles. McKenzie was considered to be the best shot of the entire group after only Ridley himself.

Albert Sidney Johnston and Lewis A. Armistead were the most prominent of the resigned officers who had joined the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles for the trip. The others were ex-Lieutenants R. H. Brewer of the 1st Dragoons; Aaron B. Hardcastle of the 6th Infantry; Nathaniel Wickliffe of the 9th Infantry; and Francis Mallory, E. B. Dudley Riley, and Arthur Shaaf of the 4th Infantry. Affiliated with them were Johnston's servant, Randolph Hughes, and teen-aged Walker Keith Armistead.

The Rifles left Vallecitos on the night of the 30th traveling 18 miles to Carrizo. The night's journey was highlighted by views of Thatcher's Comet flaring through the sky. Exhausted, they slept most of the next day. Then at 3:00 p.m. they set out for Indian Wells which was 37 long miles away across the Imperial Desert. The route angled south curving beneath the Salton Sink (now the Salton Sea) and the sand hills. In a letter to his wife, Johnston described their stay at Indian Wells:



*"Here the water, if clear, is good; but the well had to be cleaned out, and it was, for us, muddy and unpalatable. At this place the flies - house flies - swarm in myriads. It was not possible to throw a veil over your face quick enough to exclude them. The scrubby mesquite afforded but little shelter from the burning heat."*

Gift later wrote of a "drying, withering breeze" at this place that made him feel "as one confined in a burning apartment". From here it was 28 miles to Alamo Mocha and then 30 more to Cook's Spring (both located in Mexico) and then northwardly to Yuma, California (At that time, Yuma was within the boundaries of California. Fort Yuma itself still lies within the confines of California.)

As they cautiously approached Yuma, they heard the National Salute being fired (it was the 4th of July) by the guns of the fort. The temperature there that day was 104 degrees. They camped within sight of the fort for the next three days to rest and to repair their ambulances and shoe their horses. How was it that the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles could camp for so long a period within sight of a stronger garrison of U.S. troops? Especially since orders had been issued to capture Johnston and any with him? For one thing, they had found out that all of the officers at Fort Yuma were sick. This is not surprising as Fort Yuma had, since its founding in 1850, been described as the worst post in the U.S. Army due to both heat and pestilence. It was perhaps also that the officers were exercising some discretion to save their command - they may have had more to fear from the Rifles than vice versa. Gift, in later years, related that during their first night there, their first sentinel, Lewis Armistead, had been approached by a sergeant and some men from the fort with the proposal that a goodly number of the garrison would be willing to desert, join with the Rifles, and then seize and plunder the fort leaving it a smoking ruin. Apparently most of the Rifles were all in favor of this course of action. Johnston, when his counsel was sought, however dissuaded them saying that such would be akin to piracy since the Company was not yet mustered into Confederate service and that none of them as yet held Confederate commissions. And so, California lost its sole chance to have an actual Civil War battle site.



Southern cartoonist Adalbert J. Volck's 1861 "Albert Sidney Johnston Crossing the Desert" is the only period depiction of the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles. Though not particularly accurate, it did much to romanticize the epic desert crossing.

Leaving Yuma on July 7th, the Rifles proceeded up the valley of the Gila River, across to the Pima villages just south of present-day Phoenix, and then up the Santa Cruz valley to Picacho Pass and on down to Tucson which they reached on July 18th. This portion of their journey was pretty uneventful. The citizens of Tucson made the Rifles quite welcome. Tucsonians had their own grievances against the U. S. government. It had become a part of the United States by the Gadsden Purchase of 1853, yet it was not until 1857 that the government had stationed troops in the area leaving it exposed to depredations of hostile Apache Indians. In March of 1861, citizens of Tucson had held a convention "seceding" as the Arizona Territory. Recently, Federal troops had abandoned Fort Breckinridge northward of the town and enroute to Fort Buchanan had burned the town's only grist mill. About 30 vengeful Tucsonians suggested that they would combine with the Rifles to chase and punish the Federal troops. Johnston again counseled against such an action with the same argument he had used at Yuma. Fortunately, his advice was again followed. Sixty Rifles and Tucsonians would not have had much chance against the two companies of infantry and the two companies of dragoons the U. S. had in the general area. After three days recuperation in Tucson, the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles left on the final, third stage of their journey to the Confederacy. They were here joined by three citizens of Tucson - George Byerson, William A. Elam, and Richard Simpson - the final "enlistees" in the Rifles.

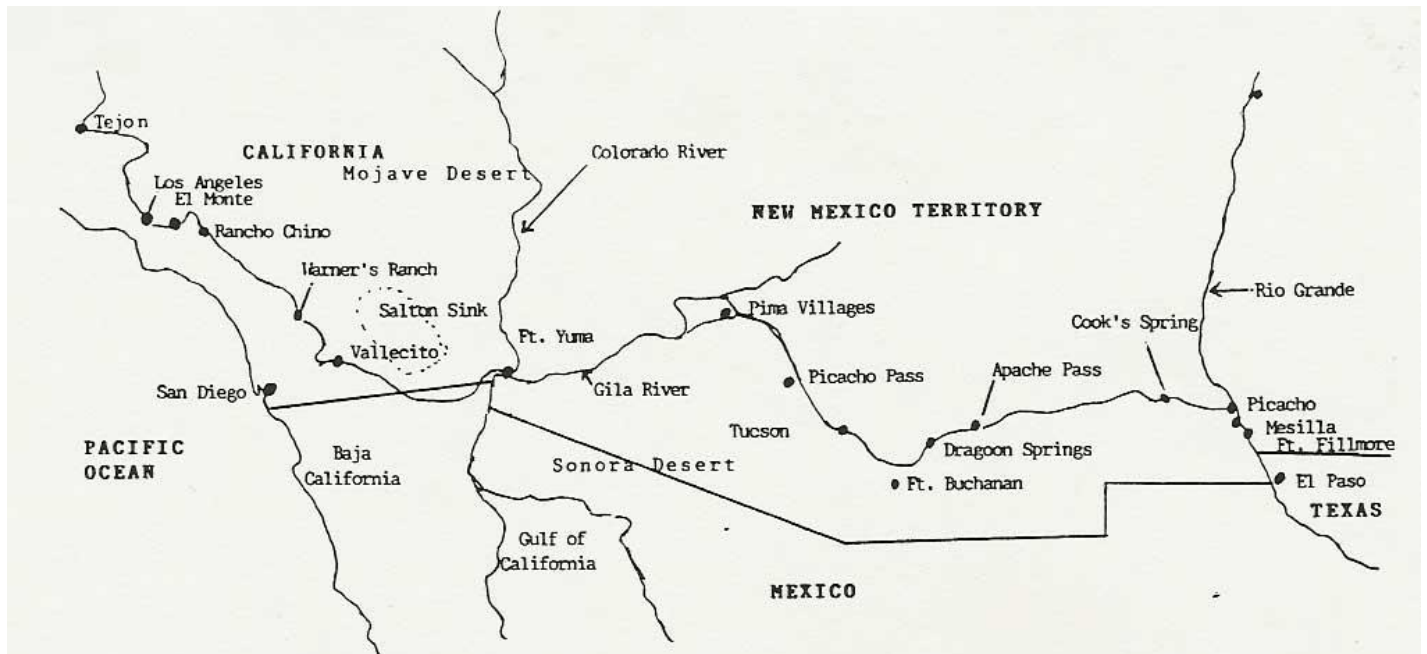
This next stage of the journey would be the most dangerous phase. Cochise was on the warpath, Fort Buchanan's commander had orders to intercept them, and Fort Fillmore lay at the terminus. At 8:00 a.m. on July 22nd, they left Tucson with Dragoon Springs, where the trail to Fort Buchanan intersected, as their goal. It was essential that they reach this point ahead of Union troops evacuating the fort lest they be cut off. This made for two days of particularly hard marching - 30 miles the first day and then 40 miles more the second day. They had to camp without water on both occasions. Then, on the 24th, it was 15 miles to Dragoon Springs. Here they observed a smoke column to the south that indicated Fort Buchanan had been burned and abandoned with Federal troops on the march. They had beaten an advance scout of U. S. dragoons by only 36 hours. Their arrival here was later described by Hardcastle: "After our seventy miles' ride without water, when we reached the wells entirely spent and dry, we found them foul and noxious with dead rats." The Rifles cleaned the wells as best they could and assuaged their thirst.

After only a brief rest, they pushed on to Apache Pass some 40 miles east. Here they found encamped a party of Texas Unionist headed for California - who were ready to dispute the right to use of the water. Tired, thirsty and in a bad mood, the Rifles would not be forestalled. As Gift later wrote, "We had the force and our necessities were great. We took the water." Some of the Rifles proposed that the Company remain here and surprise the evacuating Federal forces in the pass, who - cut off from water - would be forced to surrender. Again, with his usual argument, Johnston persuaded them otherwise.

They resumed their march just before noon on July 25th. Over the next two days during their 105-mile march to Cook's Spring, they encountered the burned wrecks of two stagecoaches and the bodies of fourteen who had been killed by the Apache. The Rifles, however, met no hostiles themselves. From Cook's Spring it was but another 60 miles to the Rio Grande

Late on the afternoon of the 27th, the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles reached the Rio Grande near the village of Picacho, just seven miles north of Mesilla. Knowing that Fort Fillmore was well-garrisoned and only eight miles south of Mesilla, they approached Picacho with caution and stopped two miles short of the river. They captured a local Mexican who told them that the brush was full of Texans and that all of the Fort Fillmore troops had been captured. They did not believe him and after explaining that they were the advance party for Major Lord's U.S. command, let him go with a caution to tell nobody of their arrival. The Mexican went straight to the Texans and told them. About 11:00 p.m., the Rifles moved on into the village and encamped. They told the villagers the same cover story as being the advance of Major Lord's command. They again heard that Fort Fillmore had been captured. Still disbelieving, they put out sentinels to guard the camp.

Shortly later, Hardcastle and Poer brought in a prisoner called "el Gato Pelado" ("the Skinned Panther" in English). This man had sneaked in to spy upon the camp and on his way out had been tempted to steal Hardcastle's horse only to encounter the shotgun of Cal Poer. "El Gato Pelado" was a Cuban and a member of Captain Coopwood's Spy Company of Col. John Robert Baylor's command of Texans. Enrique D'Hamel (his real name) advised that indeed Fort Fillmore had been captured. Ridley knew Bethel Coopwood who had been Assistant District Attorney in San Bernardino County. He had left California earlier in 1861 and in early July enlisted the San Elizaro Spy Company (said to be composed of mostly Californians) in Texas for Baylor. Ridley instructed D'Hamel to inform Coopwood that Alonzo Ridley and a party of Californians had arrived. Soon thereafter, Coopwood arrived at the Camp and the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles knew that they had safely completed their march of 800 miles. The next day - July 28th, 1861 - the Rifles rode into Mesilla where they were warmly welcomed by John Robert Baylor and his Texas troops. Some of the Rifles began to immediately seek transportation to El Paso and from there to points east.



For 800 miles between Los Angeles and El Paso, the Overland Stage Route crossed some of the hottest, driest, and most rugged terrain in the Southwest. (Drawing by Author)

Only a few days later, on August 1st, Baylor was to proclaim the Confederate Territory of Arizona with himself as its Governor. Needing time to organize its civil affairs, he asked Johnston to take over his command (a battalion of the 2nd Texas Mounted Rifles). Johnston was anxious to go east but reluctantly acceded to Baylor's request. He told Ridley that he didn't like the delay "but that it was like being asked to dance by a lady - he could not refuse." Johnston laid plans to capture the U. S. troops from Fort Buchanan but, forewarned, Major Lord diverted them north to Fort Craig and they escaped. After a delay of two weeks, Johnston, Ridley, Hughes and the two Armisteads continued their journey. When they took stage at Mesilla for El Paso, the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles were completely disbanded as a unit. Its members thenceforth served the Confederacy in separate units on many battlefields from Texas to Virginia.

Albert Sidney Johnston of course reached Richmond where his friend Jefferson Davis made him the second-ranking General of the Confederate Army. While commanding all the Confederate forces from the Appalachians to the Mississippi River he was mortally wounded during the first day's action of the Battle of Shiloh. His faithful companion and friend, Randolph Hughes, remained with the Army serving other generals until the end of the war.

Lewis A. Armistead was commissioned Colonel of the 54th Virginia Infantry and soon after promoted to Brigadier General of a Virginia brigade. He died on July 3rd, 1863, of wounds received while leading his brigade during the assault of Pickett's Division at Gettysburg - the "high water mark of the Confederacy." His son Walker K. Armistead became a Sergeant in the 6th Virginia Cavalry and survived the war.



R. H. Brewer formed an early Alabama Cavalry battalion which was later merged with a Mississippi battalion to become the 8th Confederate Cavalry. In 1864, he was killed in action leading a cavalry brigade in the Valley of Virginia.

Aaron Hardcastle, first as Lt. Colonel and later as Colonel, led the 3rd Mississippi Infantry throughout the war.

Francis Mallory became the Colonel of the 55th Virginia Infantry and killed while leading it at Chancellorsville.

Dudley Riley became a major in the Ordnance Department.

Nathaniel Wickliffe the Lt. Colonel of the 5th Mississippi Cavalry.

Arthur Shaaf ended the war as Major commanding the 1st Battalion of Georgia Sharpshooters.

Many of the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles who had made the desert journey also became officers. Captain Alonzo Ridley remained with Johnston as captain of his bodyguard through Shiloh. He then went to Texas and participated in the capture of the U.S.S. HARRIETT LANE in Galveston Harbor. A crack shot, he is said to have slain that ship's commander. Ridley then joined the 3rd Arizona Regiment of Texas Cavalry as a Major. He was captured June 28th, 1863, at Fort Butler, Donaldville, Louisiana, and spent the remainder of the war as a prisoner of war. After the Civil War, he went to Mexico where he stayed until 1877. He then spent a brief period in Cuba before finally moving to Arizona. He visited friends in the Los Angeles area on a few occasions but never returned to California permanently. He died at Tempe, Arizona, on March 25th, 1909.

Private James Darden became a Captain and a staff officer to Brigadier General Lewis Armistead and later to Brigadier General George H. Stuart.

Private John J. Dillard rose to the rank of Major in the 35th Arkansas Infantry.

Private Cyrus Holman was Sergeant and later Major in the 27th Texas Cavalry.

Private Calvin Poer joined the 8th Texas Field Battery as its blacksmith only to desert in April of 1862.

Private William Campbell is believed to have served in the artillery of Baylor's command.

Private Hugh May perhaps also joined a Texas unit.

The fledgling San Diego lawyer, Private William D. Robinson, served throughout the war in a Texas unit. He returned to San Diego after the Civil War and, in 1867, was elected to the California State Assembly becoming one of the first ex-Confederates to be elected to a state legislature in a "northern" state. He died 1878 at Jamul near the Mexican border.

Two privates of the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles who made the desert crossing became officers of the Confederate Navy. George W. Gift has been called by the authors of *Civil War Naval Chronology* "a colorful, unrecognized man of the Confederate Navy, ... a daredevil mastermind." He was commissioned Acting Master in December 1861 and then Lieutenant in March 1862. He served on the New Orleans station, on the C.S.S. ARKANSAS, on the C.S.S. CHATTAHOOCHEE, commanded the blockade runner RANGER, participated in the capture of the U.S.S. UNDERWRITER, and completed the Civil War commanding first the C.S.S. CHATTAHOOCHEE and then the C.S.S. TALLAHASSEE. He returned to California in 1877 settling in the Napa Valley area where he edited newspapers.

Carman Frazee followed Gift into the Navy and in April 1864 was appointed by Gift as Master's Mate on the C.S.S. CHATTAHOOCHEE. At the war's end, he was paroled at Montgomery in his native Alabama.

Advancement of the departure date due to Johnston's joining the party, resulted in 20-30 of the Rifles who had intended to make the trip being left behind. Responsibilities to family and distance kept others behind. 2nd Lieutenant Tomas Sanchez continued as Sheriff of Los Angeles County. Continually under suspicion and watched closely by the Union authorities, he was nevertheless re-elected sheriff in 1863 and 1865. Afterwards he was a rancher but lost most of his fortune in the early 1880's. His home, Casa Adobe de San Rafael, was restored in 1939 and is now operated as a museum by the City of Glendale.

Private Jose Antonio Sanchez, a cousin of the Sheriff, is believed to be the same of that name who became Captain commanding from March through May 1864 of Company D, [1st Battalion of California Native Cavalry](#),

John Rains and Tom Carlisle, the two rancher-Privates did not long survive. After an arrest party of U. S. troops had visited his rancho in Cucamonga in 1862, Rains tried to avoid its vicinity. While driving his wagon between there and Los Angeles on November 17th, 1862, was stopped by bandits, brutally dragged some distance and then shot once in the chest and twice in the back. Manuel Cerradel who appeared to be his actual murderer was arrested. Sheriff Sanchez endeavored to escort Cerradel to San Quentin but an angry mob seized Cerradel and hanged him on the tug CRICKET in Wilmington harbor. Cerradel had implicated a Jose Ramon Carrillo in the crime but he was soon released for a lack of evidence. Carrillo was himself soon after murdered. Bob Carlisle was greatly displeased over the investigation of the murder of his friend and brother-in-law John Rains and placed the blame on Undersheriff A. J. King. The dispute festered for some months and became known as the King-Carlisle feud. At a ball held in Los Angeles on July 5th, 1863, some partisans of Carlisle attacked King and stabbed him several times - he barely survived his wounds. The next day, King's brothers, Frank and Houston, saw Carlisle inside the saloon of the Bella Union hotel. They drew their pistols, entered the hotel and immediately began shooting at him. Carlisle drew a revolver and shot Frank King who died instantly. Houston King kept up the fight which passed to the sidewalk outside the hotel. Carlisle fell to the sidewalk riddled with bullets. Not yet seriously wounded, Houston King then hit Carlisle on the head, breaking his pistol. With his last efforts, Carlisle moved to the wall, raised his pistol with both hands, and with his last shot felled King. One bystander was wounded and several more had their clothing pierced with stray bullets. Houston King and Bob Carlisle both died the following day.

One of the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles later made his way separately to the Confederacy. This was Private Joseph Lancaster Brent. He made his escape by traveling down to San Diego and boarding the Panama steamer ORIZABA. On this ship, he and two fellow passengers - former U.S. Senator William Gwin and former U.S. Attorney Calhoun Benham - were arrested by Brigadier General E. V. Sumner while in Colombian waters. This incident could have involved the United States in a war with Colombia except for the trio's giving consent to the arrest in order to avoid any harm to the citizens of Panama City. They were finally released upon order of U.S. President Abraham Lincoln at Washington. They immediately "went South". Brent became the Ordnance Officer for Magruder on the Virginia Peninsula. He then transferred west as Richard Taylor's Ordnance Officer and gained recognition for organizing and leading the capture of the U.S.S. INDIANOLA on the Red River. He was thereupon promoted to Brigadier General and given command of a Louisiana cavalry brigade on April 17th, 1864, becoming the only California citizen to become a Confederate General. Though he retained much property in the state, he never returned to California. He became a power in Louisiana politics until retiring to his native Maryland. He died at Baltimore in 1905.

Though their history as a unit was brief, the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles made an impact upon the Civil War. It is doubtful that Albert Sidney Johnston could have escaped California if the Rifles had not already been organized, vigorously led, and ready to take him along with them to the Confederacy. His arrival in the Confederacy boosted morale considerably and held portents for great things until his untimely death at Shiloh. It is perhaps ironic that his fame, while to some extent preserving the memory of the Rifles in crossing the desert, has largely submerged the fact of their existence as a unit, relegating them to brief mention as "Johnston's escort". The impact of their journey was more immediate in California. The success of the Rifles in taking off so prominent a person to the Confederacy shocked Union authorities in California. The State Senate directed a report on all California militia units - and when completed later in 1861, Adjutant General Kibbe's report omitted any mention of the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles.

A post, [Camp Wright](#), was established on the Overland Route, first at Warner's and later moved to Oak Grove, to halt groups going east to join the Confederates. Though some individuals and handfull-sized groups did, from time to time, make their way east, no further large parties made it through. Union authorities became even more distrustful of Southern California militia groups and volunteers to the extent that posts in the area were garrisoned by units from northern California. Arms belonging to the State were thereafter much more closely controlled to prevent any others from being diverted to the Confederacy or to the use of Southern sympathizers. The success of the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles had much to do with leading to the failure of later similarly minded groups.

The Los Angeles Mounted Rifles were one of the most unique of all the various companies raised for the Civil War by either side. The facts of their location, their highly diverse ethnic makeup, their incredible journey across the desert at the worst time of the year, their association with so many prominent Confederate generals - all of these would make them stand out. But most unique of all, the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles stand alone as the only Free State militia organization that went Confederate!

## Bibliography

### Official Records from California State Archives:

- Muster Poll of the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles, March 7th, 1861.

### From the National Archives and Records Administration:

- Compiled Service Record (Confederate) of C. Frazee, Navy
- Compiled Service Record (Confederate) of Cal J. Poer, Army
- Compiled Service Record (Confederate) of Alonzo Ridley, Army
- 1860 Federal Census of Los Angeles County, California (taken July 1860)

### Articles:

- "Aaron Hardcastle" obituary, *Confederate Veteran*, Vol. XXIII No. 7 (July 1915), p. 325.
- "Alonzo Ridley": obituary, *Arizona Republic*, March 26, 1909.
- "Crossed the Plains with Johnston", *Confederate Veteran*, Vol. III, No. 11 (November 1895), p. 333. Reproduces July 1861 article from *Mesilla Times* adding brief notes from Mrs. Holman, widow of Pvt. Cyrus K. Holman
- Crumpler, Hugh, "Trail Kept Warner's Ranch Wall-stocked With Civil War Rumors" *San Diego Union*, October 13, 1990, pp II-2 and II-4. Ranch as a stopping point on trail east to Confederacy.
- Flanigan, Kathleen, "The Ranch House at Warner's", *The Journal of San Diego History*, Vol. 42, No. 4 (Fall 1996), (San Diego Historical Society), pp 208-239. Includes some information on John Rains.
- Gilbert, Benjamin F., "The Mythical Johnston Conspiracy", Vol. XXVIII, No. 2 (June 1949), pp 165--173. Johnston's activities during first part of 1861.
- Goldsborough, James O., "A State Divided?", *San Diego Union-Tribune* January 5, 1995, p. B-9. Summarizes 1859-60 movement to separate Southern California into a State of Colorado.
- Morgan, Jarres F., "Confederate Governor John Robert Baylor: the Father of Arizona Territory", *Confederate Veteran* Vol. XXXIII, No. 3 (May 1985), pp 28-31. Mentions arrival of Johnston and the Californians in Mesilla.
- Scammell, J. M., "Military Units in Southern California, 1853-1862", *California Historical Society Journal*, Vol. XXIX, No. 3 (September 1950), pp 229-249. Contains much about organization and arming of the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles.

### Books:

- *Civil War Naval Chronology 1861-1865*. Washington, DC: Naval History Division, 1971. Lauds G. W. Gift in information relating to him.
- *Official Records of Union and Confederate Navies in the War of the Rebellion*, Series I, Vol. 17. p 688 on Gift, pp 701-702 on Frazee, pp 700 & 874 on Gift and Frazee.
- *Official Records of Union and Confederate Navies in the War of the Rebellion*, Series II, Vol. 1. p 283 on Gift and Frazee.



- *Register of Commissioned and Warrant Officers of the Navy of the Confederate States to January 1, 1864.* Richmond, VA, 1864. Lists both Gift and Frazee.
- *Register of Officers of the Confederate States Navy, 1861-1865.* Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1931. Information on both Gift and Frazee.
- Bancroft, Hubert Howe. *The Works of Hubert Howe Bancroft*, Vol. XXIV (*History of California*, Vol. VII, 1860-1890.) San Francisco, California History Publishing Company 1890. On 1861 Southern California conditions and mention of the desert crossing.
- Brewer William H., *Up and Down California in 1860-64.* Chapter on Los Angeles republished in Pearsall & Erickson - eds. *The Californians: Writing of their Past and Present.* San Francisco, CA: Hasperial House, 1961. Excellent description of Los Angeles on the eve of the Civil War.
- Castlen, Harriet Gift. *Hope Bids Me Onward.* Savannah, GA: Chatham Publishing Company, 1945. Biography of George W. Gift to end of Civil War by a daughter written as by him. Contains only one paragraph on the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles.
- Guinn, J. M.. *A History of California and an Extended History of Los Angeles and Environs*, Vol. I. Los Angeles, CA: Historic Record Company, 1915. Has information on Los Angeles in Civil War period.
- Hall, Martin Hardwick & Long, Sam. *The Confederate Army of New Mexico.* Austin, TX: Presidial Press, 1978. Information on Baylor's activities in New Mexico and on Bethel Coopwood. Includes roster of members of Coopwood's San Elizario Spy Company (said to be mostly Californians & Arizonians).
- Hancock, Almira. *Reminiscences of Winfield Scott Hancock by his Wife.* New York, NY: C. L. Webster & Company, 1887. pp 66-70 relates the story of the Los Angeles farewell party for officers who had resigned to travel overland to the South.
- Johnston, William Preston. *The Life of General Albert Sidney Johnston Embracing his Services in the Armies of the United States, The Republic of Texas and the Confederate States.* New York: NY: D. Appleton and Company, 1880. Chapter XXIV (pp 275-291) details the desert crossing citing and referencing letters from A. S. Johnston to his wife and from Alonzo Ridley, George W. Gift, and Aaron Hardcastle to the author.
- Keleher, William A. *Turmoil in New Mexico, 1846-1868.* Santa Fe, NM: Ryder Press, 1952. His account of the desert crossing mentions Randolph Hughes more prominently than other accounts.
- McGroarty, John Steven. *History of Los Angeles County.* Chicago, IL: American Historical Society, Inc., 1923. On Los Angeles in the Civil War era.
- Morrison, Lorrin G., *The Man and the Ranch.* Los Angeles, CA: the author, 1962. Good information on the ranch, mentions regarding John Rains.
- Motts, Wayne E., *"Trust in God and Fear Nothing": General Lewis A. Armistead, CSA.* Gettysburg, PA: Farnsworth Military House Impressions, 1994. Biography of the general contains little about the desert crossing.
- Newmark, Maurice H. & Marco R. - eds.. *Sixty Years In California, 1853-1913, Containing The Reminiscences of Harris Newmark.* Boston, MA: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1930. Harris Newmark resided in Los Angeles during Civil War days and knew many of the members of the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles well. Provides information relating to Johnston, Sanchez, Rains and Carlisle as well as information on Los Angeles conditions during the first half of 1861.
- Orton, Richard H. - compiler. *Records of California Men In the War of the Rebellion, 1861 to 1867.* Sacramento, CA: State Superintendent of Printing, 1890. Used for letters of Union officials on Southern sympathizers in Los Angeles and on garrisoning the Overland trail.
- Robinson, John W. *Los Angeles in Civil War Days, 1860-1865.* Los Angeles, CA: Dawson's Book Shop, 1972. Good book but has little on the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles.
- Smith, Wallace E.. *This Land was Ours: The Del Valles and Cumulos.* Ventura, CA: Ventura County Historical Society, 1977. Contains personal information about Alonzo Ridley who was a good friend of the Del Valle family.
- Thompson, Thomas H. & West, Albert Augustus - publishers. *Reproduction of Thompson & West's History of Los Angeles County, California with Illustrations*, 1890. Berkeley, CA: Howell-Norton, 1959. Has some brief mentions of Gift and Sheriff Sanchez.

---

(Copyright 2003 by the author. Revised with corrections and additional information 2003 by the author for the California State Military Museum website from an article of the same title by the author and published 1997 in *Confederate Veteran*, Vol. 3, 1997.)

<http://www.militarymuseum.org/LosAngelesMountedRifles2.htm>



**It's A  
Southern  
Thing!**

*Thanksgiving Dinner?*

# CARPETBAGGER

[Susan Frise Hathaway](#)

## **LEST WE FORGET. Tim Kaine is not a Native Virginian, and is no friend of the South...**

**November 8, 2008**

### **"Old Virginy is Dead"**

A tired but beaming Gov. Timothy M. Kaine today said the election of Sen. Barack Obama was "an amazing day -- one of the best days of our lives."

"Old Virginy is dead," said Kaine, standing with his wife, Anne Holton, in front of the Virginia Civil Rights Memorial at the State Capitol. "We are a new and dynamic and exciting commonwealth . . .

"We are not living in the past," Kaine said. "We are looking ahead."

**Tuesday, June 23, 2015**

WASHINGTON, D.C. – U.S. Senator Tim Kaine released the following statement today:

"I support Governor McAuliffe's call to remove the Confederate battle flag from state-issued Virginia license plates. The use of the flag by public bodies is integrally connected to celebration of the cause of the Confederacy, which is inimical to American values. With the Supreme Court's decision last week in Walker v. Texas Division, Sons of Confederate Veterans, Inc., prior court rulings in Virginia that have protected the use of the emblem on license plates are now obsolete. This is the right call for the Commonwealth and I commend the Governor for his leadership on this issue."

**April 7, 2010**

Democratic National Committee (DNC) Chairman Tim Kaine blasted his GOP successor as governor of Virginia for declaring April "Confederate History Month" in the state.

Kaine, who served as governor of Virginia from 2006 to 2010, criticized Gov. Bob McDonnell's (R) decision to revive the Confederate History Month observance after Kaine and his immediate Democratic predecessor, now-Sen. Mark Warner, had not declared the observance.

McDonnell declared the month without noting the role of slavery in the Confederacy, of which Richmond, Va. was the capital.

"Governor McDonnell's decision to designate April as Confederate History Month without condemning, or even acknowledging, the pernicious stain of slavery or its role in the war disregards history, is insensitive to the extraordinary efforts of Americans to eliminate slavery and bind the nation's wounds, and offends millions of Americans of all races and in all parts of our nation," Kaine said late Wednesday afternoon in a statement.

**February, 2000**

RICHMOND The Richmond City Council last night voted unanimously to rename two city bridges that honored Confederate Gens. Thomas "Stonewall" Jackson and J.E.B. Stuart after prominent black leaders instead.

The council voted 7-0 with two abstentions last night to rename the bridges in honor of Samuel Tucker and Curtis Holt. Mr. Tucker was a lawyer with the Richmond firm of Hill, Tucker and Marsh and litigated many cases across Virginia to implement desegregation in the face of massive resistance. Mr. Holt was a civic leader best known for fighting the city's annexation efforts that diluted blacks' voting strength.

The idea to change the bridge names came from Richmond Mayor Timothy M. Kaine and Councilman Sa'ad El-Amin, a councilman who objected to including a portrait of Gen. Robert E. Lee portrait on a Richmond flood wall. The portrait was set afire on Lee-Jackson-King Day.





# Fitzhugh on voting rights

Given that Progressive America has taken steps to extend voting rights to illegal immigrants and resident aliens in California and New York, it makes sense for Southern nationalists to consider the principle upon which the franchise would rest in an independent South. A sound starting point would seem to be the advice given by Southern social theorist [George Fitzhugh](#) (1806-1881). In his classic work [Sociology for the South: or the Failure of Free Society](#) the intellectual from Virginia urged:

**We should extend the right of suffrage to all native Virginians, and to Southerners who move to Virginia, over twenty-one years of age. We should permit no foreigner and no Northerner, who shall hereafter remove to the State, to vote in elections.**

The advantage of Fitzhugh's simple plan is that it maintains the national principle: **the South belongs to the Southern people and we alone should government it.** This is precisely the opposite position from the American universalist proposition which empowers foreigners to make the laws under which we live.

<https://southernfuture.com/2015/11/19/fitzhugh-on-voting-rights/>



SOUTH CAROLINA

# Civil War cannonballs found on South Carolina beach in Matthew's wake

Published October 09, 2016

Associated Press



Civil War-era cannonballs were discovered on a South Carolina shore on Sunday. (AP)

A bomb squad was at a South Carolina beach on Sunday after Hurricane Matthew apparently unearthed old Civil War cannonballs from the sand.

Charleston County Sheriff's spokesman Maj. Eric Watson said in a news release that the cannon balls were found on Folly Beach Sunday afternoon, but bomb squad members couldn't get to it immediately because of the rising tide.

Once the ocean level goes down, Watson said technicians would render the cannonballs safe. He warned residents might hear a small boom.



[ChasCoSheriff](#)

✓ [@ChasCoSheriff](#)

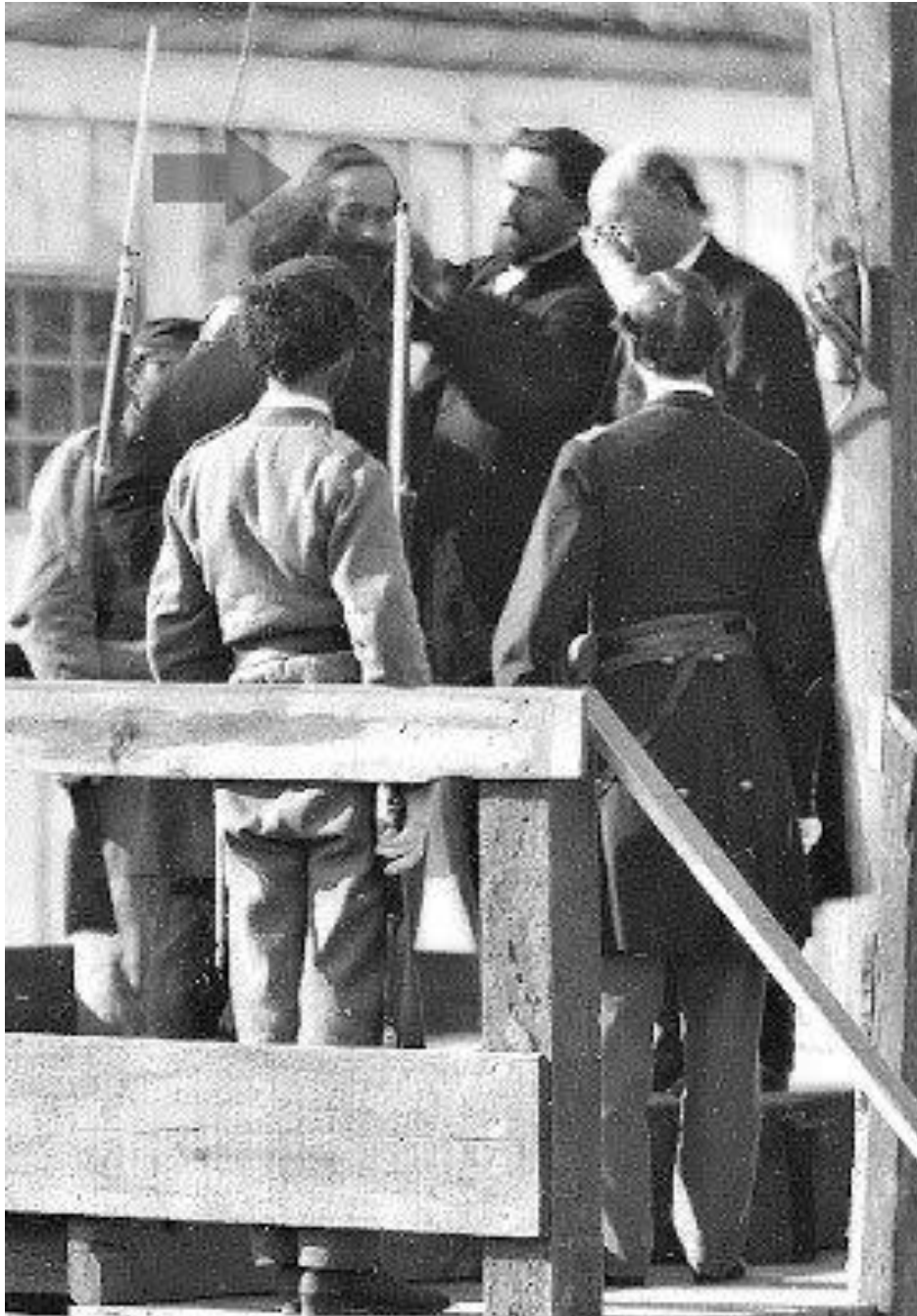
CCSO Bomb Team evaluating the discovery of an old civil war ordnance on Folly.

Beach [#chsnews](#) [12:21 PM - 9 Oct 2016](#) · [North Charleston, SC](#).

The first shots of the Civil War were fired at nearby Fort Sumter in 1861.

<http://www.foxnews.com/us/2016/10/09/civil-war-cannonball-found-on-south-carolina-beach-in-matthews-wake.html>

# THE MURDER OF MAJ. HENRY WIRZ



"Historians... will say I am a liar, but history is written by those who have hanged heroes." Robert the Bruce, Braveheart

In an enlargement of an Alexander Gardner image, a noose is placed around the neck of Henry Wirz.  
(Library of Congress Civil War collection)



you were lied to about...

# Henry Wirz

## The Trial of Henry Wirz: A National Disgrace



**November 10<sup>th</sup>, 1865, at exactly 10:32 a.m. the trap was sprung.**

The fall did not break his neck as the hangman's knot was intended to do and Henry Wirz's legs kicked and writhed within their bonds as he slowly strangled to death. The yard of the Old Capitol Prison was crowded with onlookers who gladly braved the slight chill of the November morning to watch Wirz go to his death. The

250 spectator tickets the government had issued were quickly snatched up; others watched the event from perches on nearby rooftops and in times overlooking the walls. Four companies of United States soldiers stood guard and, as he was led up the scaffold, they began chanting in unison, "Wirz-remember Andersonville." When the major commanding the execution detail told Wirz, 'I have my orders,' just before he put the black hood over Wirz's head, Major Wirz spoke his last words, 'I know what orders are Major, and I am being hanged for obeying them.'

The mood of the crowd as they wandered away from the scene of the execution was one of satisfaction. For sixty-three days the trial of Confederate Major Henry Wirz had been front page news. The horrors of Andersonville were recounted in story after story. "Harpers Weekly" obtained photographs of some of the worst victims of the prison taken just after their release and published them on its front page. The Union was outraged. The public clamor for revenge had grown daily and the target of the public's vengeance was the commander of the Andersonville prison, that "fiend incarnate," Henry Wirz. Walt Whitman wrote of Andersonville, "There are deeds, crimes that may be forgiven but this is not among them. It steps its perpetrators in blackest, escapeless, endless damnation." With the execution of that "devil" Wirz, the nation's thirst for vengeance had been satisfied. Justice had finally been done - or had it?

## **Background**

Heinrich Hartmann Wirz was born on November 25, 1823 in Zurich, Switzerland. He was educated in Zurich, Turin, Italy, and Paris, studying first the mercantile field and later medicine. He immigrated to the United States in 1849 and settled first in Cadiz, Kentucky, where he began the practice of medicine. He married a widow there in 1854, adopting her two young daughters. From that union one more daughter was born and Wirz moved with his wife and three daughters to Louisiana several years later.

When the war broke out in 1861, Wirz gave up his medical practice to enlist in Company A, Fourth Battalion, Louisiana Volunteers. He was given a battlefield commission for bravery in the battle of Seven Pines near Richmond, Virginia, in the spring of 1862, but he was also badly wounded. A rifle ball shattered his right arm: he never regained the full use of it. After being treated and released by the military hospital in Richmond, Wirz, now a Captain, was assigned to duty at Libby Prison in Richmond working for General John H. Winder, Superintendent of Confederate Military Prisons. General Winder sent Wirz to inspect Confederate prisons in July of 1862 and then to command the Confederate prison at Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

Because of his nationality and education (he could speak three languages fluently), Captain Wirz was summoned to Richmond in the summer of 1863 and sent on a secret mission. President Jefferson Davis made Captain Wirz a Special Minister plenipotentiary and sent him to Europe to carry secret dispatches to the Confederate Commissioners, Mister Mason in England and Mister Slidell in France.

Captain Wirz returned from Europe in January of 1864 and reported back to Richmond, where he again worked for General Winder in the prison department. Three months later, on April 12, 1864 Captain Wirz received his ill-fated orders to report to Andersonville, Georgia, to command the military prison there.

## **Andersonville**

As the Confederacy's military fortunes declined in the latter part of the war, the necessity arose to construct new

prisons farther removed from the front lines. The War Department in Richmond turned to the deep south as the logical choice, and found a suitable area in south Georgia. Captains W.S. Winder and Boyce Charwick selected the site for Andersonville prison in November 1863. The orders regarding the prison site selection called for, among other things, "a healthy locality, plenty of pure, good water, a running stream."

The choice of Andersonville was a natural one. The small community had been far removed from the fighting and offered a "salubrious climate." The Georgia Southwestern Railway served the location, and the area offered an abundance of pine timber for the construction of the stockade. A clear and strong flowing stream, Sweetwater Creek, flowed through the site, and sufficient labor to erect the stockade could be made available by the impressment of slaves in the surrounding area.

Construction began on the prison in December of 1863 and was still ongoing when the first load of prisoners, six hundred men from Libby Prison in Richmond, arrived on February 24, 1864. One of the walls of the stockade had not yet been completed, and a twenty four hour Confederate guard kept artillery pieces trained at the opening until the work was through.

The prison was built to accommodate ten thousand prisoners. Initially, the number of prisoners was small and conditions inside the prison were satisfactory. Things began to change rapidly, however. As the Confederacy's hopes dimmed in Virginia, thousands of prisoners were shipped to Andersonville. In addition, as the demands of Andersonville increased to provide for the prisoners' needs, the ability of the Confederates to obtain the necessary provisions was being eroded. When Captain Wirz reported for duty at Andersonville on April 12, 1864, General Lee's Army was being pressed hard in Virginia, the men often reduced to one quarter rations; General William "War is Hell" Sherman was closing in on General Joseph Johnston's greatly outnumbered Army, and the fall of Atlanta was less than five months away; and, finally, the only regular soldiers assigned to guard duty at Andersonville would be shipped out in less than one month to front-line duty, leaving Wirz with nothing but a small force of untrained and undisciplined Georgia Home Reserves to guard the prison.

## **Prison Life**

Living conditions in the Andersonville Prison were undeniably bad. As the number of prisoners steadily increased, the conditions went from bad to worse. From the initial six hundred men in February, the prison population increased to two thousand in ten days. By the end of March there were twelve thousand. On May 15th the prison rolls listed nineteen thousand. By June 8th, the number of prisoners exceeded twenty-three thousand, and over one hundred a day were dying. The population reached its peak in August, when over thirty-three thousand soldiers were crowded into the Andersonville prison pen.

By the end of September, most of the prisoners were transferred to other prisons and the stockade's population never exceeded four thousand again.

The problems affecting the prisoners' lives were legion. As the number of prisoners grew, the available living space for each man shrank, until the amount of space for each soldier was less than six square feet. The original interior of the stockade was sixteen and one half acres, In June, 1864, Captain Wirz supervised the enlargement of the stockade by ten acres, but the relief was only temporary. The overcrowded condition affected every aspect of the prisoners' daily lives. The latrines were overtaxed, and human waste with its attendant complications of maggots and flies saturated one end of the stockade. The stream, which had been an ample



water supply for ten thousand, soon became a sluggish swamp, no longer strong enough to carry away all of the waste from the latrine area. The primary water supply was polluted, adding to the spread of disease. Soldiers dug a number of wells inside the prison, but there were never enough to supply all of the drinking water needs of the entire population.

Lack of shelter was another pressing problem. There were no barracks, and the supply of tents issued as shelter to the first prisoners was quickly exhausted. The few shade trees existing in the prison compound disappeared as the men cut them down to use the lumber for the erection of huts. Clothing and blankets were also in short supply. Many articles of clothing had been used by the prisoners to sew together patchwork tents called 'she-bangs' to provide some measure of protection. Some soldiers dug underground shelters which turned into mud holes when it rained. Prolonged exposure to the elements took its toll on the men's health, especially when added to the other privations.

Perhaps the largest single problem the prisoners faced was their diet. Certainly some food items were scarce in Georgia in the summer of 1864 because of the military situation. Much to the credit of the Confederate quartermasters, however, the prisoners never went without rations. The prisoners were issued the same daily ration as the Confederate guards. It was meager one. It usually consisted of approximately two ounces of beef or pork, a small loaf of bread, some amount of soup or rice, and condiments such as syrup, salt, or sugar, as available. Vegetables were available only infrequently and consisted primarily of potatoes, yams, beets, and peas. It was not the quantity as much as the type of food that seems to have caused most of the problems. Scurvy became quite common due to the lack of fruits and vegetables. Also, the Northern soldiers were not used to eating cornbread. The coarse cornmeal-based bread was hard on their digestive systems. Wheat was not a southern crop, however, and the wheat-based bread that the Union soldiers were used to was not available. This foreign diet caused massive dysentery and diarrhea. In fact, dysentery was the leading cause of death.

Conditions at the prison hospital were not much better. Located outside of the stockade walls, the hospital was also short of shelter, bedding, blankets, and everything else. About thirty Confederate surgeons, aided by paroled prisoners working as orderlies, labored around the clock to care for the thousands of sick and dying men. Medicine had been declared a contraband of war by the United States and was in very short supply. Doctors tried to improvise by prescribing medicines made from local herbs, roots, and bark, but met with little success.

The prisoners themselves posed a very real problem to each other. Not surprisingly, in a group of over twenty thousand men, there were more than a few unsavory characters. Gangs of marauding robbers and thieves terrorized other prisoners. A number of reports exist of prisoners being murdered in their sleep for a blanket, pocketwatch, or other small items of value. One gang in particular, known as the "Raiders," became very powerful. In an attempt to fight back, some decent, law-abiding prisoners went to see Captain Wirz to solicit his help in the matter. How Wirz handled the problem will be discussed later.

After most of the prisoners were shipped to other prisons in September, 1864, conditions at Andersonville improved somewhat. In addition to more living space, barracks were constructed and physical improvements were made to the hospital. A tannery and a shoe shop were completed, providing much needed shoes for many of the men. Work was also done on the stream to improve drainage.

With the surrender of General Johnston to General Sherman in North Carolina on April 20, 1865, the war came

to an end. Confederate forces in Georgia were included in the terms of General Johnston's surrender.

As soon as the news reached Andersonville, the prison closed. The few remaining prisoners were sent by rail to Macon, where Union General Wilson had established his headquarters. During the fourteen months that the prison operated, a total of 45,613 men were imprisoned there. Of that number, 12,912 died.

### **The Arrest**

Wirz, promoted to major just prior to the war's end, remained in Andersonville with his family. Uncertain as to his future plans, he was considering a return to Europe, since the South had been devastated by the war.

On May 7th, Wirz wrote a letter to General Wilson in Macon requesting his assistance. Wirz was concerned that some of the recently released prisoners would hold him responsible for their poor condition and try to harm him in some way. He wrote General Wilson that the shortcomings of the prison were beyond his control, and that he was merely a soldier who had done his duty to the best of his ability. He asked for a safe conduct pass or a guard to temporarily protect him.

Upon receipt of the letter, General Wilson sent his aide-de-camp Captain Henry Noyes, with several soldiers to Andersonville to arrest Wirz. Captain Noyes testified at Wirz's trial that he told Wirz that Wirz needed to accompany him to Macon for routine questioning. Noyes admitted that he told Wirz in the presence of his family that there was nothing to fear, and that after answering some routine questions he would be released. Wirz gathered his official records, which he had saved, to take with him. Since the dinner hour was approaching, Wirz invited Captain Noyes to have dinner with his family before leaving. Noyes accepted and dined with the Wirz family before leaving for Macon. Wirz apologized for the meager fare served and explained the food shortage problem. Little did Henry Wirz realize when he left his house after dinner that evening that he would never see his family again.

It seems clear that Wirz did not perceive the threat of criminal prosecution by the north. He had ample time and opportunity to leave the area and go into hiding, or possibly flee to another country as some ex-Confederates did. He remained in Andersonville for weeks after the surrender with no Federal soldiers present at all. Rather than destroying the prison records, which he had the opportunity to do, he carefully preserved them and voluntarily submitted them to the Federal authorities when Captain Noyes came for him. Even his arrest is directly attributable to his own letter for assistance, which notified the Union General Wilson of his whereabouts and rendered him of the situation. It seems very likely that if Wirz had kept silent, it would have been at least much later before any attempt to arrest him would have been made.

### **The Trial**

From Macon, Wirz was shipped to the Capitol Prison in Washington where he remained throughout his trial.

He was tried by a military commission, not a court-martial, composed of nine officers headed by Major General Lew Wallace. The judge advocate who prosecuted the case was Colonel Norton Parker Chipman. Wirz initially had five defense attorneys: Messieurs Hugh, Denver, Peck, Baker and Schade. The trial began on August 23, 1865, and ran until October 24th. A total of 160 witnesses testified; the record of trial is 2,301 pages long.

From the beginning of the trial, Wirz defense attorneys feared the worst. Lincoln's assassination had thrust the Radical element of the Republican party into control of the government. Secretary of War Stanton assumed tremendous power during the early tenure of President Johnson, which he wielded with a vengeance against the conquered Rebels.

Stanton was determined to link Confederate President Jefferson Davis to Lincoln's assassination. A Bureau of Military Justice was formed, headed by The Judge Advocate General of the Army, Joseph Holt, which sought evidence implicating President Davis. The Bureau located witnesses who testified that President Davis was involved in the conspiracy to kill Lincoln. Secretary Stanton offered a \$100,000 reward for Davis's capture. Davis was captured and imprisoned at Fort Monroe, Virginia.

A military commission tried the Lincoln conspirators, minus Jefferson Davis, from May to July, 1865. Eight defendants were convicted of conspiring with Jefferson Davis and other Confederate government leaders to murder Lincoln and other Northern leaders. Four of the eight were hanged.

Despite the military commission's verdicts, Stanton realized that the evidence implicating Davis would not sustain a conviction. The government's witnesses against Davis were two manual laborers and a tavern keeper from New York whose testimony was so obviously false that Stanton refused to risk a trial.

Frustrated in their attempts to link Davis to the Lincoln assassination, the leaders of the Radical Republicans saw Andersonville as the next target of opportunity. The same Bureau of Military Justice investigated the case against Wirz, and it came as no surprise to Wirz's attorneys that the first of the two charges Wirz stood accused of was conspiracy to destroy prisoners' lives in violation of the laws and customs of war. The named co-conspirators included Jefferson Davis, Robert E. Lee, Confederate Secretary of War James Seddon, and a number of others. When the verdict was returned, General Lee's name was dropped-probably because of the universal admiration his name inspired.

Jefferson Davis, however, along with fourteen other named conspirators, was included in the finding of guilty. That no other named conspirator was ever brought to trial says much about the quality of the government's evidence of a conspiracy.

The second charge against Wirz was murder in violation of the laws and customs of war. Contained in this charge were thirteen specifications alleging deaths caused by Wirz or guards acting on his orders. Before the taking of testimony began, the defense made several motions to dismiss. The first motion was that the commission had no right to try Wirz because he had been included in the terms of the military surrender between Generals Sherman and Johnston. That surrender provided that once each soldier agreed in writing not to take up arms against the United States he would be permitted to return to his home, "not to be disturbed by the United States authorities so long as they observe their obligation and the laws in force where they may reside." Because Wirz had complied with his obligation under the surrender, his subsequent arrest and trial was illegal, argued defense, as the effect of the surrender was to pardon the wartime acts of the accused.

Colonel Chipman argued to the commission that the surrender terms never intended to pardon soldiers who committed war crimes. Because Wirz was charged with law of war violations, the surrender afforded him no protection. The commission quite correctly denied the motion.



The second defense motion was that the military commission had no personal or subject matter jurisdiction to try the case. Personal jurisdiction was lacking because Wirz was a naturalized citizen of the United States who had never served in the United States military. Subject matter jurisdiction was lacking because the war was over and Wirz was constitutionally entitled to a civil trial with a jury of his peers.

Although it is now well established that a military commission has the authority to try war crimes after the cessation of hostilities, such was not the case in 1865. Colonel Chipman appears to have been most concerned with this point; he devoted considerable argument to defending the jurisdiction of the commission. The thrust of Chipman's argument was that a military tribunal was justified because, even though the war was over, the South was still a rebellious, armed camp, and the threat of war was very real.

Obviously Chipman prevailed, but it seems that a better argument would have been that the offenses were military in nature, war crimes, and therefore a military tribunal was better suited to handle the case. The Constitution certainly provides for military courts when the offenses involve military personnel. International law recognizes that military commissions have the jurisdiction to try war criminals largely because of the precedent set by the Wirz case.

The last defense motion to dismiss was also the most meritorious. Defense argued that the charges should be dismissed because they were unconstitutionally vague and indefinite. Incredibly, despite thirteen specific allegations of murder, not a single murder victim was named in the charges! Every specification alleged the murder of a United States soldier, "whose name is unknown." This, even though the murders were supposed to have occurred in the immediate presence of thousands of eyewitnesses who were fellow comrades of the slain soldiers. Moreover, the Confederate authorities had carefully recorded the name of every soldier who died at Andersonville. Chipman did not respond to this motion, and it was denied without comment.

At the conclusion of the defense motions, three of the five counsel for the defense withdrew from the case. Convinced that the conclusion was pre-ordained, attorneys Hugh, Denver, and Peck departed, leaving attorneys Baker and Schade to "battle it out" with the commission. Battle is an appropriate word to describe the acrimonious exchanges that characterized the relations between the defense attorneys and the commission and the judge advocate. At one point, Baker and Schade quite after complaining bitterly of the deferential treatment shown prosecution witnesses, and the intimidation of defense witnesses by the commission. Only the pleading of Henry Wirz persuaded them to return. At the conclusion of the trial, when the defense request for time to prepare its closing argument was denied, both attorneys had had enough and quit the case for good. The closing argument for defense as well as the prosecution ended up being handled by the same man, Colonel Chipman.

The prosecution had a very simple strategy. Chipman created a "parade of horrors" as he called one witness after another to testify to the terrible conditions at Andersonville. All of the disease, malnutrition, filth, overcrowding, misery, and death was described in graphic detail. The judge advocate's message seemed to be, "Andersonville was horrible, therefore Wirz was horrible."

To establish the conspiracy, Chipman introduced letters from Wirz to the Department of Prisons in Richmond and inspection reports that Confederate inspectors general and surgeons had sent to the Confederate War Department. The letters and reports detailed the problems existing at Andersonville and made recommendations for improving the situation. Chipman's point was to show knowledge on the part of the Confederate government officials of the terrible condition of Andersonville, and therefore complicity.

What is remarkable about the documentary evidence introduced by Chipman on this point is what it proves for the defense. It shows that the Confederate government, despite all of its problems late in the war, continued to regulate and inspect its prisons with a view to improving their condition to the best of its ability. Of the inspection reports admitted, none were critical of Wirz, and several reports praised Wirz by name for his efforts. On May 5, 1864, Major General Howell Cobb wrote, "The duties of the inside command are admirably performed by Captain Wirz, whose place it would be difficult to fill." On May 8, 1864 General Winder wrote, 'Captain Wirz has proved himself to be a very diligent and efficient officer, whose superior in commanding prisoners and incident duties I know not.' Again on August 5, 1864, Colonel D.T. Chandler wrote, 'Captain Henry Wirz, in immediate command of the prison, is entitled to commendation for his untiring energy and devotion to the discharge of the multifarious duties of his position, for which he is pre-eminently qualified.' Wirz's own letters to Richmond are all composed of reports of the condition of the prison followed by pleas for more food, tents, clothing medicine, and supplies of all kinds - hardly the stuff that a man would write who was intentionally destroying the lives of his prisoners.

Out of the 160 witnesses called, 145 testified that they had no knowledge of Wirz ever killing anyone or treating a prisoner badly. Only one witness could give the name of a prisoner Wirz allegedly killed, and the date of the alleged murder was in September. Since no specification agreed with that date, the commission changed a specification from June 13th to September to match the testimony.

The star prosecution witness was a man named Felix de la Baume. De la Baume claimed to be a Frenchman and a grand nephew of Lafayette. He testified at great length about his captivity at Andersonville and the cruelties he personally saw Wirz inflict on prisoners, including shooting two men with his revolver. De la Baume was apparently quite an orator. He so impressed the commission with his testimony that he was given a written commendation for his "zealous testimony" signed by all the commission members. He was also rewarded with a government clerk's job in the Department of the Interior. This all occurred before the trial of Wirz was completed! In his closing argument, Chipman stressed the compelling nature of De la Baume's testimony. Just eleven days after Wirz was hanged, De la Baume was spotted in Washington by veterans of the 7th New York Regiment as a deserter from their regiment whose real name was Felix Oeser. The veterans were so outraged that they went to the Secretary of the Interior and had Oeser fired. Upon his discovery, Oeser admitted his true identity and that he had committed perjury in the Wirz trial.

It is not surprising that soldiers could be found who would commit perjury to testify in the Wirz trial. The trial was held in the United States Capitol Building and was front page news every day. Prosecution witnesses were instant celebrities and could also hope for some other reward for their efforts. Defense witnesses, on the other hand, were vilified and intimidated and testified for Wirz at their own peril.

One of the most disturbing aspects of the trial was the role the judge advocate played regarding the defense witnesses. Procedurally, defense counsel were required to submit the names of the witnesses they desired to the judge advocate. The judge advocate would then issue subpoenas to procure the witnesses' attendance. Chipman required all witnesses to report to him first for questioning. After his interrogation, Chipman told a number of defense witnesses to leave, because their testimony would not be necessary or allowed. When the defense counsel complained to the commission that requested defense witnesses were being turned away, Chipman admitted that he considered it a matter within his discretion whether to subpoena a witness, and if subpoenaed, whether to allow them to testify. Incredibly, the commission upheld Chipman's actions without comment.

General John D. Imboden wrote in the Southern Historical Society Papers in 1876 that he had inspected Andersonville prison in 1865 and found Captain Wirz doing everything he could for the prisoners, including building log barracks, a tannery, and a shoe shop. He wrote,

"I would have proved these facts if I had been permitted to testify on his trial, after I was summoned before the court by the United States.'

Major General Howell Cobb was subpoenaed as a witness but received a subsequent telegram from Chipman instructing him not to come. Confederate Commissioner of Exchange Robert Ould was also subpoenaed. When he reported to Chipman, he was told to surrender his subpoena. He refused, stating that the subpoena was his protection in Washington. Chipman took the subpoena from him and wrote on it, "the within subpoena is hereby revoked; the person named is discharged from further attendance."

One Union soldier who had been a prisoner at Andersonville and wanted to testify to Wirz's kind treatment of the prisoners was notified by the defense that he would be called as a witness, but he was never subpoenaed to appear. That soldier was James M. Page of Illinois, who said that he was 'sorely disappointed" that he did not have the opportunity to tell the truth about Major Wirz. He later wrote a book entitled "The True Story of Andersonville" in which he termed the trial of Wirz, "the greatest judicial farce enacted since Oliver Cromwell instituted the commission to try and condemn Charles I.

At least one subpoenaed defense witness was arrested and jailed after he showed up to testify. When a former prisoner named Duncan arrived to testify in Wirz's behalf, a government witness told Chipman that Duncan had mistreated prisoners while serving as a parolee working in the stockade kitchen. On that basis the man was arrested, charged, and put in prison. Defense counsel's protests and request to have the witness testify were to no avail.

One defense strategy for responding to the charge of conspiracy to destroy prisoners' lives was to prove that Wirz and the Confederate government did everything possible to exchange prisoners with the North. In 1863, Secretary of War Stanton decided to end prisoner exchanges on the grounds that the South had more to gain from them than the North. No amount of Confederate entreaties could persuade Stanton to change his mind, even though the Confederacy explained its increasing inability to care for its prisoners. In July 1864, Wirz allowed a committee of four Andersonville prisoners to visit Washington on parole to explain the hardships at Andersonville and plead for an exchange. The men saw Stanton, were unsuccessful, and honored their paroles by returning to Andersonville. Virtually all accounts of prison life by Union soldiers written after the war condemn Stanton for his refusal to allow prisoner exchanges. Several writers have suggested that Stanton was anxious to have Wirz tried for war crimes to deflect the storm of criticism his policy received from returning veterans.

When it became clear that the North would not exchange prisoners, the South offered to release its most seriously ill captives without exchange if the North would only send transport to the Georgia coast to receive them. In November, 1864, the South released thirteen thousand prisoners to the United States at the mouth of the Savannah River with no prisoners received in exchange. The majority of the released men came from Andersonville. In February 1865, Wirz sent three thousand prisoners, virtually all of whom were well enough to make the trip, to Jacksonville, Florida, to be released to the Federal commander there. Upon their arrival, the



Union commander, General E. P. Scammon, refused to accept them, and they had to return to Andersonville. Despite the obviously exculpatory nature of such evidence, the commission refused to allow any evidence from defense on the subject of exchange or release of prisoners on the ground that it was irrelevant.

Confederate Commissioner Ould was prepared to testify that the Confederacy tried to purchase medicine from the United States government and offered to pay United States currency, gold, tobacco, or cotton. The Confederacy even promised to use the medicine solely to treat Union prisoners, but the North refused. This evidence, too, was deemed irrelevant. The defense was prepared to prove that conditions at Andersonville, bad as they were, were similar to conditions at most prisoner of war camps. The United States War Department's own statistics showed that more Southern soldiers died in Northern prisons, 26,436, than did Northern soldiers in Southern prisons, 22,576. This was true even though the South held approximately fifty thousand more prisoners, making the death rate in Northern prisons about twelve per cent, while the rate in Southern prisons was less than nine percent. Again, the evidence was kept out as irrelevant. The commission did, however allow the defense to prove that the Confederate guards at Andersonville received the same quality and quantity of rations as the prisoners, and that the death rate of the guards was approximately the same as the prisoners.

Despite the adversity the defense faced, 68 or the 106 witnesses requested did appear and testify for Wirz. The defense testimony described Wirz as a kind-hearted man, anguished by the terrible conditions in the prison, who did all that he could to alleviate the prisoners' suffering. What follows is a representative sampling.

George Fletcher testified that Wirz was very helpful in ridding the prison of the "Raiders." Wirz allowed the law-abiding prisoners to hold court-martial for the gang members, and he provided an armed guard. Six "Raiders" were hanged and many others received lesser punishments. Frederick Guscetti testified that, when Wirz caught him trying to escape, he took him to the hospital to be clothed and fed and did not punish him. Augustus Moesner testified that he worked as a parolee clerk in Wirz's office. Wirz treated him well and ensured that the prisoners always received their mail and care packages from home. Mary Dawson testified that she visited a prisoner at Andersonville on a number of occasions. Wirz was always very kind to her and always allowed her to take what ever provisions she wanted to the prisoner. Reverend Peter Whelan testified that he was a Catholic priest who worked with the prisoners daily from June to October 1864. Wirz was always most helpful. He seemed to be genuinely interested in the prisoners' welfare. Reverend Whelan never heard of any murder or cruelty by Wirz; if it had occurred he said he would have heard about it because he was among the prisoners every day.

Notwithstanding the defense testimony, the verdict announced on October 24th came as no surprise. Wirz was found guilty of both charges and sentenced to be hanged. The post trial review was conducted by the same Judge Advocate General Holt who headed the Bureau of Military Justice that had gathered evidence against Wirz. Holt's objectivity can be seen in the language of his review. He wrote that Wirz was a "demon" whose work of death caused him "savage orgies" of enjoyment. He closed by saying that Wirz represented the spirit of the rebellion in all his "murderous cruelty and baseness." "It is by looking upon ... Andersonville ..that eye can best understand the inner and real life of the rebellion, and the hellish criminality and brutality of the traitors who maintained it.

### **A Pardon Scorned**

Two nights before he was hanged, three men visited Wirz in his cell at the Capitol Prison. The men told Wirz

that they were agents of a powerful member of Congress, and that if he would be willing to testify that Jefferson Davis was responsible for the deaths of the prisoners at Andersonville, Wirz would be pardoned and set free. When Wirz indignantly refused their offer to purchase his liberty with perjury, the same men communicated the offer to both Wirz's defense attorney, Mister Lewis Schade, and Wirz's attending priest, Reverent F.E. Boyle.

**Conclusion** On November 10, 1865, the sentence was carried out. The request of Wirz's family for his body was denied, and he was buried in the prison yard beside the Lincoln conspirators. Convinced of his client's innocence, Louis Schade wrote an "open letter to the American public" on April 4, 1867, in which he attempted to explain how Wirz had been unfairly convicted.

In the years after the war, many books and articles were written about Andersonville and the trial of Wirz. In 1908, the United Daughters of the Confederacy erected a monument to Wirz in the town of Andersonville, where a memorial service for Wirz is still held annually. In 1977, the Sons of Confederate Veterans named Wirz the "martyr of the Confederacy" at their national convention, and in 1981 that same organization awarded Wirz their Confederate Medal of Honor.

That Wirz was a scapegoat, tried in order to incriminate the Confederate leaders and to deflect criticism from Secretary of War Stanton, seems obvious. That Wirz was unjustly convicted is also clear to the student of Andersonville and the Wirz trial. As one author aptly wrote, "the nature of the food, the number of the inmates, and the lack of comforts were as totally beyond his control as was the heat of the southern sun."

In the state archives in Richmond, Virginia, there is a letter written by an ex-Andersonville prisoner in 1919 which states, "I have alienated the friendship of many old comrades and friends by telling the truth as I saw it about Major Wirz and his innocence, but I am content and still firm in my belief that history will correct itself, prejudice illuminated, and the truth recognized." I hope that this article will, in some small way, help the truth to be recognized. The trial Henry Wirz was worse than a mistake, worse even than a miscarriage of justice. The trial of Major Henry Wirz was a national disgrace.

**Maj. Glenn LaForce**

This article is reprinted from *The Army Lawyer*, Department of the Army Pamphlet 2750-186, June 1988, at 3. The opinions and conclusions expressed herein are those of the individual author, and do not necessarily represent the views of The Judge Advocate General's School, the United States Army, or any other federal agency.

<http://www.youwereliedtoabout.com/wirz.htm>

# WAR IS HELL!

By C. A. FONERDEN.

When Stonewall Jackson charged the lines  
In battle's red array,  
The streaming blood, like mingling wines,  
Would flow upon that day:  
And when his bristling bayonets' thrust  
Was rushed against the foe,  
Unto that bloody day needs must  
Come havoc, death, and woe!

We've seen his blazing muskets pour  
Their shrieking missiles forth;  
We've heard his thundering cannons' roar

In battles South and North;  
We've been along the seething front,  
Where death and hell were wrought  
In helping there to bear the brunt,  
Where Stonewall Jackson fought.

We've heard the bones of comrades crash;  
We've seen their flesh and blood  
Bestrew the ground when came the clash  
Of some death-dealing thud;  
We've heard the piteous prayers and groans  
Of torn and mangled men,  
Whose agonizing, dying moans  
Made Hell within us then!

On that red day when first led he  
Our old Stonewall Brigade

Through proud Manassas' victory  
What deathless fame was made:  
Fame that shall hold its lustre bright  
In deeds so glory fraught,  
Which crowned with victory every fight  
That Stonewall Jackson fought.

But, "War is Hell," as Sherman said,  
Which Stonewall Jackson knew,  
Whose fierce guns painted it more red  
While he was passing through.  
Angels of Peace, what sights ye saw,  
What havoc was there wrought  
In that incessant Hell of war,  
Where Stonewall Jackson fought!





Come see our website!

# [www.belocamp.com](http://www.belocamp.com)



### Belo Herald

The Belo Herald is our camp newsletter and Journal of Unreconstructed Confederate Thought



### Confederate Library

In the tradition of Col. Belo, we seek to inform our fellow Southrons about the truth of our history and heritage.



### Join Us!

We welcome you as our guest and we would be honoured to have you become a member of our camp.

Colonel A.H. Belo was from North Carolina, and participated in Pickett's Charge at Gettysburg. His troops were among the few to reach the stone wall. After the war, he moved to Texas, where he founded both the Galveston Herald and the Dallas Morning News. The Dallas Morning News was established in 1885 by the Galveston News as sort of a North Texas subsidiary. The two papers were linked by 315 miles of telegraph wire and shared a network of correspondents. They were the first two newspapers in the country to print simultaneous editions. The media empire he started now includes radio, publishing, and television. His impact on the early development of Dallas can hardly be overstated.

Col. A.H. Belo Camp 49 is an unreconstructed camp and this website and our facebook page are our unapologetic tributes to the Colonel as we seek to bring the truth to our fellow Southrons and others in an age of political correctness and unrepentant yankee lies about our people, our culture, our heritage and our history.

## Sic Semper Tyrannis!!!



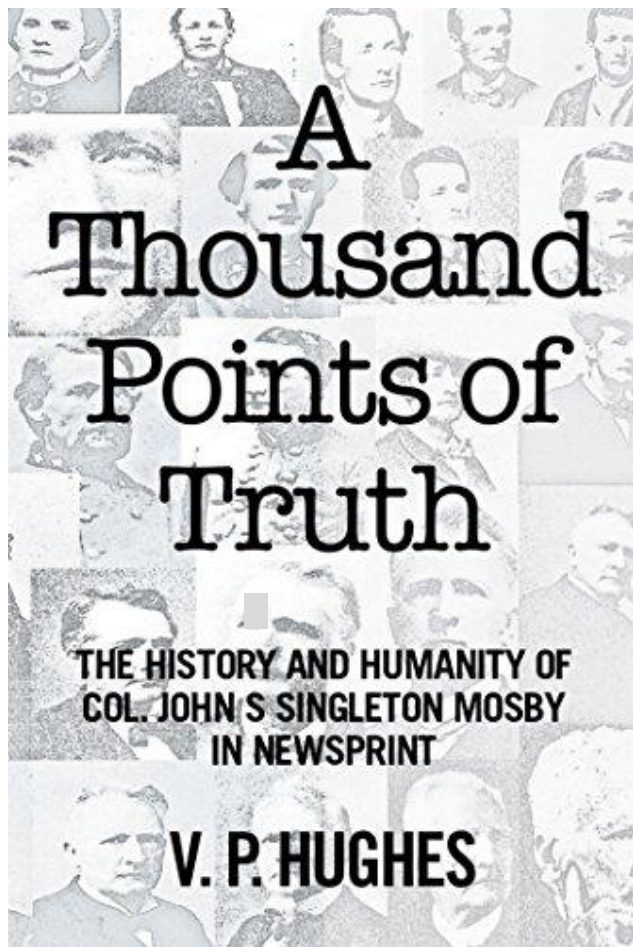
CONFEDERATE

SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS

1896

*"To you, Sons of Confederate Veterans, we will commit the vindication of the cause for which we fought. To your strength will be given the defence of the Confederate soldier's good name, the guardianship of his history, the emulation of his virtues, the perpetuation of those principles which he loved and which you love also, and those ideals which made him glorious and which you also cherish."*

Lt. General Stephen Dill Lee, Commander General,  
United Confederates Veterans,  
New Orleans, Louisiana, April 26, 1906.



The Definitive  
**NEW** book on  
Col. John S. Mosby  
is now available!  
Order **HERE!**

**“A Thousand Points of Truth presents a more realistic, more intimate and more human portrait of John Mosby than has been available through official records.”**

My interest in Colonel John Singleton Mosby began in 1950. However, it wasn't until 2002 that it led to extensive research on the subject, centered upon newspaper reports on the man begun during the Civil War and continued throughout—and even after—his life. And while I rejected Virgil Carrington Jones's observation on Mosby, contained in the preface of this work, I did not contemplate writing this book until an even more disparaging observation came to my attention during my research.

The comment was contained in an article in the Ponchatoula Times of May 26, 1963, as part of a six-article series written by Bernard Vincent McMahon, entitled The Gray Ghost of the Confederacy. Mr. McMahon, in turn, based his comment upon General Omar Bradley's judgment of what might have been the postwar life of General George Patton:


“Now substitute Mosby for General Patton in the book ‘A General's Life,’ by Omar Bradley . . . ‘I believe it was better for General Patton [Mosby] and his professional reputation that he died when he did . . . He would have gone into retirement hungering for the old limelight, beyond doubt indiscreetly sounding off on any subject anytime, any place. In time he would have become a boring parody of himself—a decrepit, bitter, pitiful figure, unwittingly debasing the legend’” (emphasis mine).

McMahon, however, only proffered in his writings the widely accepted view of John Mosby held by many, if not most. However, like General Ulysses S. Grant, **I have come to know Colonel Mosby rather more intimately through the testimony of countless witnesses over a span of 150 years, and I believe that it is time for those who deeply respect John Mosby the soldier to now also respect John Mosby the man.**

A century ago, the book of John Singleton Mosby's life closed. **It is my hope that this book will validate the claim he made during that life that he would be vindicated by time.**

V. P. Hughes





**"TRAIN UP A CHILD IN THE WAY HE  
SHOULD GO, AND WHEN HE IS OLD, HE  
WILL NOT DEPART FROM IT"**  
**PROVERBS 22:6**

# **SAM DAVIS YOUTH CAMPS**

Clifton, Texas <http://samdavis.scv.org/> Thaxton, Virginia





## The Southern religion

Southern writer and academic [Richard M. Weaver](#) (1910-1963) in his essay “The Older Religiousness in the South,” included in [The Southern Essays of Richard M. Weaver](#) (Liberty Fund, 1987), explores many of the same points summarized in my book [Our Southern Nation: Its Origin and Future](#) (AAP, 2015). These are concepts which Southern nationalists would do well to study today in reconnecting with the spirit of our people and facing the challenges of Modernity.

The major theme which underlies Weaver’s points is that “although the South was heavily Protestant, its attitude toward religion was essentially the attitude of orthodoxy: it was simple acceptance of a body of belief, an innocence of protest and schism by which religion was left one of the unquestioned and unquestionable supports of the general settlement under which men live.” Weaver points out that both Lower South Episcopalians and Upper South Evangelicals were “inimical to the spirit of rationalism.” Southerners “regarded [their religion] as a part of their inheritance which they did not propose to have disturbed.” They “clung stubbornly to the belief that a certain portion of life must remain inscrutable, that religion offers our only means of meeting it, and that reason cannot here be a standard of interpretation.” This underpinned the Southern belief that “the content of religion was settled” and meant that “the South afforded poor soil for religious radicalism.”

As Classically-minded people, both Evangelicals and Episcopalians in the South “regarded themselves as custodians of the mysteries, little concerned with social agitation, out of reach of winds of political doctrine.” The “religious skepticism of Thomas Jefferson and his “free-thinking” radicalism represented a “transient phase” in the South which “disappeared so completely in the antebellum years that it can be properly ignored in any account of the molding of the Confederate South.” By 1830, Jefferson’s example was dead in the South and the people “wanted the older religion of dreams and drunkenness – something akin to the rituals of the Medieval Church, and to the Eleusinian mysteries of the ancients.”

Socially and politically the South’s religion supported a traditionalist worldview, a bastion of conservatism in a Modernist world of chaos and radicalism. Weaver writes that “a sense of restraint, and a willingness to abide by the traditional were universally viewed as marks of the gentleman.” He continues, noting that “the Southern gentleman looked upon religion as a great conservative agent and a bulwark of those institutions which served him. Spokesmen of the South were constantly criticizing Northerners for making religion a handmaid of social and political reform.”

**Note:** The conservatism and traditionalism of the South’s religion was likewise found in the other plantation societies of the Golden Circle and continues to impact the region to this day.

<https://southernfuture.com/2015/11/18/the-southern-religion/>





The following is an excerpt regarding a furlough taken from “A Soldier’s Reflections”

## A Winter Furlough

...to bask in the noble women of the Confederacy; to enjoy once more their delightful society; to be welcomed and feted like a hero wherever you went by the men as well as the women, — all this was an experience the deliciousness of which no man who has not been a Confederate soldier can have any idea of, —and the *private* soldier enjoyed it in a higher degree than the commissioned officer, for *he* generally had a few more comforts, or at least a few less hardships, than the soldiers in the ranks. True, we Maryland boys had no home waiting to open its doors to us during our furlough, but the Virginians always gave us a peculiarly warm welcome, and, because we were exiles, did their best to make us feel that their homes were ours. The soldiers of the Union were well clothed and well fed but, they could never have such a welcome as we had, or be such heroes as we were when they went on furlough, because there was no such solidarity of feeling in the North as there was in the South. The condition of the two peoples was entirely different. The Southern soldier was fighting to repel invasion. He was regarded as the defender of the homes and firesides of the people. The common perils, the common hardships, the common sacrifices, of the war, welded the Southern people together as if they were all of the same blood, all of one family. In fact, there was, independently of the war, homogeneity in the South that the North knew nothing of. But when the war came all this was greatly intensified. We were all one family then. Every Confederate soldier was welcomed, wherever he went, to the best the people had. When he approached a house to seek for food or shelter, he never had the least misgiving as to how he would be received. The warmest welcome and the most generous hospitality awaited him — that he knew beforehand.

“A Soldier’s Recollections” by Randolph H. McKim 1910 pg. 63-64



**THIS IS THEIR GOAL**

*George Hayward*  
www.georgehayward.com



**DON'T LET THEM SUCCEED!!!!**

giphy.com



Wishing you a very blessed, safe and happy Thanksgiving from our Camp to yours. So thankful for the sacrifice that our Confederate ancestors made for us in their brave stand for liberty against a big government machine hell bent on "preserving the Union at any and all costs." God bless you and your families and God bless DIXIE. Deo vindice!

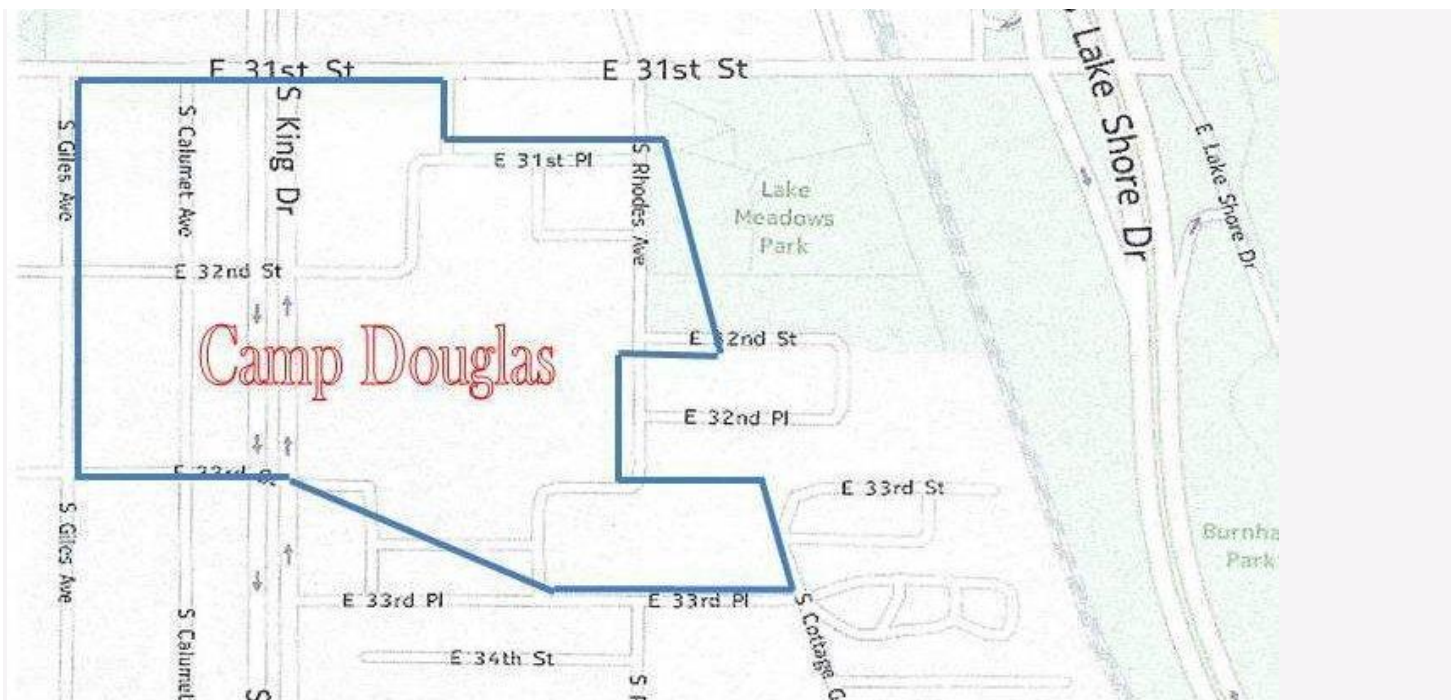


# Add Camp Douglas to the National Register of Historic Places



**[CLICK HERE TO SIGN PETITION](#)**

**[Camp Douglas Restoration Foundation](#)**



Operating from 1861 to 1865 in Chicago's Bronzeville neighborhood, Camp Douglas served as an important military base and prison for Confederate prisoners throughout the Civil War. In a city and state safely removed from the front lines of battle, Camp Douglas served as a physical reminder of the bitter Civil War in the heart of Chicago. Today, however, this site is under threat of being wiped from memory. In order to ensure the proper recognition of this important historic facility for generations to come, the Camp Douglas Restoration Foundation is applying to the National Register of Historic Places, the official list of the Nation's historic places worthy of preservation, in order to denote its historic status and the necessity of its preservation.

Camp Douglas is of incredible historic importance, and should be designated as such. Additionally, this is a unique opportunity to both add to the economic and historic vitality of the Bronzeville area,

and ensure a lasting tribute to those who served or were prisoners in Camp Douglas, as well as celebrate the contribution of the African American community in the Civil War.

Camp Douglas was a Civil War camp that trained nearly 30,000 Union soldiers from Illinois, including some of the first African American Union soldiers, and was also one of the largest prisons holding Confederate prisoners during the war. This was a very significant location during the Civil War, and was a microcosm for the larger social changes that were taking place during the time period.

Through the work of the Camp Douglas Restoration Foundation, significant archaeological remains have been uncovered on the location of the camp, which demonstrate that this site is an important archaeological resource in both the State and Nation and should be protected and recognized as such.

## Frequently Asked Questions

### Camp Douglas Restoration Foundation



AUG 8, 2016 — What is the National Register of Historic Places?

- In short, the National Register of Historic Places is the official list of the Nation's historic places that are deemed worthy of preservation. Authorized by the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966, the National Park Service's national Register of Historic Places is part of a program to coordinate and support public and private efforts to identify, evaluate, and protect America's historic and archaeological resources.

- For more information on the National Register, please visit [www.nps.gov/nr/national\\_register\\_fundamentals.htm](http://www.nps.gov/nr/national_register_fundamentals.htm)

Why does Camp Douglas qualify for a listing when there are no standing structures left?

- The Camp Douglas Restoration Foundation and DePaul University have conducted seven archaeological investigations on the area of Camp Douglas between 2012 and 2016, and have found significant Civil War military artifacts from and evidence of the camp, which was the largest military installation in Illinois during the Civil War.
- Camp Douglas trained nearly 30,000 Union Soldiers from Illinois, including some of the first African American Union soldiers, and was also one of the largest prisons holding Confederate prisoners during the war. This was a very significant location during the Civil War, and was a microcosm for the larger social changes that were taking place during the time period.
- Criteria for listing in the National Register of Historic Places includes:
  - o Property associated with events, activities, or developments that were important in the past.
  - o Property that has the potential to yield information through archaeological investigation about our past.

What is the result of the listing?

- Listing in the National Register of Historic Places provides formal recognition of a property's historical, architectural, or archaeological significance based on national standards used by every state. Results include:
  - o Becoming part of the National Register Archives; a public, searchable database that provides a wealth of research information
  - o Encouraging preservation of historic resources by documenting a property's historical significance
  - o Offers opportunities for Federal Grants and possible State and Federal tax benefits
  - o Network with other historic property owners, tour historic areas, or chat with preservationists through conferences, workshops, and preservation organizations



What does this listing mean to property owners in the listed area?

- Listing on the National Register of Historic Places places no obligations on private property owners.
- The listing does not automatically invoke local historic district zoning or local landmark designation, but rather creates an opportunity to showcase the history of the community while still allowing economic progress.

Do others support the listing of Camp Douglas?

- Yes! A significant number of local organizations, historic societies, museums, and community leaders support the listing. Among these are the Bronzeville Community Development Partnership, the Bronzeville Historical Society, the Black Metropolis National Heritage Committee, the Stephen A. Douglas Association, and the Bronzeville Visitor Information Center.

A complete list of supporters can be found at [www.CampDouglas.org/National-Register](http://www.CampDouglas.org/National-Register).

Who is involved in the approval process?

- The Illinois State Historic Preservation Office receives an application from a sponsoring source; in the case of Camp Douglas, they will receive an application from the Camp Douglas Restoration Foundation (CDRF). After their review and approval, the State of Illinois National Register Review Board makes a recommendation to the National Park Service in Washington, D.C.

What can I do to get Camp Douglas listed on the National Register of Historic Places?

- First of all, thank you for your support! The Camp Douglas Restoration Foundation is preparing an application for listing. It would be most helpful if you could sign this petition and share with your friends.

Is there anything else that I should know about this process?

- We understand that this information can be confusing, but want to assure you that we have the best interest of both your private property owners and the historic preservation of Camp Douglas at heart. We love being a part of the vibrant Bronzeville community, and look forward to great things to come in the future. If you have any questions or concerns whatsoever, please contact the Camp Douglas Restoration Foundation at [info@campdouglas.org](mailto:info@campdouglas.org) or 312-751- 1693.

-<https://www.change.org/p/add-camp-douglas-to-the-national-register-of-historic-plac>

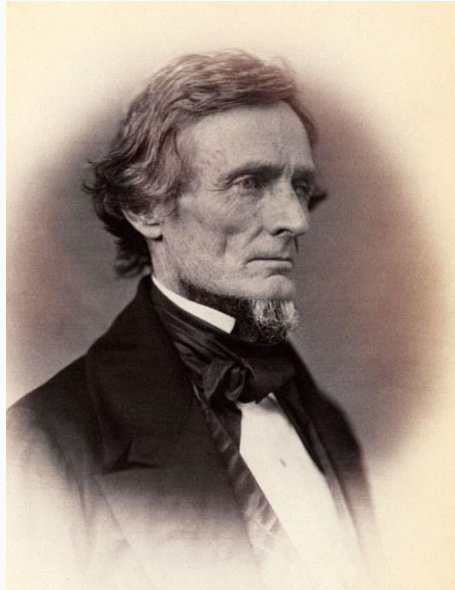


**Cornelia Phillips Spencer**

*“One of the first of General Sherman's own acts, after his arrival, was of peculiar hardship. One of the oldest and most venerable citizens of the place, with a family of sixteen or eighteen children and grandchildren, most of them females, was ordered, on a notice of a few hours, to vacate his house, for the convenience of the General himself, which of course was done. The gentleman was nearly eighty years of age, and in very feeble health. The outhouses, fences, grounds, etc., were destroyed, and the property greatly damaged during its occupation by the General. Not a farm-house in the country but was visited and wantonly robbed. Many were burned, and very many, together with out-houses, were pulled down and hauled into camps for use. Generally not a live animal, not a morsel of food of any description was left, and in many instances not a bed or sheet or change of clothing for man, woman, or child. It was most heart-rending to see daily crowds of country people, from three-score and ten years of age, down to the unconscious infant carried in its mother's arms, coming into the town to beg food and shelter, to ask shelter from those who had despoiled them. Many of these families lived for days on parched corn, on peas boiled in water without salt, on scraps picked about the camps. The number of carriages, buggies, and wagons brought in is almost incredible. They kept for their own use what they wished, and burned or broke up the rest.”*



## First Roadside Memorial Battle Flag in the Old North State raised to honor CSA President Jefferson Davis!



The Virginia Flaggers offer our sincere congratulations and best wishes to the men of the North Carolina Division, Sons of Confederate Veterans, who raised their first roadside memorial battle flag this weekend as part of their "Flags Across the Carolinas" project!

From Commander Kevin Stone:

*Men of the Division:*

*I am pleased to announce that our Division has completed it's first flag-raising as part of the "Flags Across the Carolinas" project! The flag was raised today, Sunday, October 16, through the hard work of the membership of Sanford's Nathan Bedford Forrest Camp #803. The Camp will maintain the site and make improvements to increase the visibility of the flag from the road.*

*Because of its location along the Jefferson Davis Highway, our first flag is dedicated to Jefferson Davis, the first and only President of the Confederate States of America. Davis was a remarkable man who, in addition to carrying the Confederate states through four years of war against impossible odds, was a decorated U.S. Army veteran, Congressman, Senator, and Secretary of War. It is right to honor a man that served two countries so well and who conducted himself through great personal and political strife with skill and dignity. He truly was one of the last great statesmen.*

*Our flag is an 8' x 8' Army of Northern Virginia battle flag atop a 40 foot pole. It is located in Moore County on the side of the Jefferson Davis Highway (U.S. 1) outside of Cameron.*

*I would also like to report at this time that our first Mega Flag is still under construction - if you know anyone who can help us set the pole, please contact me as that would move the project along toward completion. Once we pass that hurdle, we will organize a Division dedication event surrounding the flag-raising.*

*For now, enjoy the fact that there is now one more large Confederate flag, the standard of our ancestors, proudly flying in North Carolina. Pictures are included below.*

*See you on the front lines...*

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Kevin Stone". The signature is fluid and cursive, with a large initial "K" and a long, sweeping underline.

*Kevin Stone, Commander*











# The Virginia Flaggers

*Return the Flags ~ Restore the Honor*

Thursday, October 27, 2016

[Fredericksburg City Council Rejects Petition to Rename Jefferson Davis Highway](#)

## VICTORY IN FREDERICKSBURG!

At the conclusion of Tuesday's Fredericksburg City Council meeting, and after hearing from dozens of citizens, the motion to appoint a commission to study renaming Jefferson Davis Highway failed to get a second, and died on the floor. We heard from many of you who called, wrote, and emailed City Council and Mary Washington University and offer our sincere thanks for your efforts!



[http://www.fredericksburg.com/news/local/fredericksburg/effort-to-rename-jefferson-davis-highway-at-standstill/article\\_96f75c12-0fa0-5023-8771-7f796e6e2036.html](http://www.fredericksburg.com/news/local/fredericksburg/effort-to-rename-jefferson-davis-highway-at-standstill/article_96f75c12-0fa0-5023-8771-7f796e6e2036.html)

The night of the meeting, about a dozen flaggers gathered outside of the courthouse, and council chambers were packed. The Mary Washington University professor who started all of this was the first to speak.

He explained the project and mentioned that the students had researched Jefferson Davis. He reiterated multiple times that Davis was a “white supremacist”. The students that spoke regurgitated his words. They offered no primary documents. One by one, those in attendance heard the same thing over and over again. It was clear that the students had not a clue about history, Davis, or the economic impact of this proposal.

The majority of those signed up to speak were local citizens who were against the proposal. Most of these folks offered primary sources and one person wrote about the huge economic impact on the city if the name was to be changed. The professor and students seemed to be clueless as to the economic impact. The screen in the room showed the faces of the future, self-righteous and smirking.

Our friend Ms. Teresa Roane gave a beautiful statement, pointing out the relationship between the Davis family and people of color. She gave the Fredericksburg City Council two photocopies of letters to prove her assertions. (Take note, Mary Washington University students...in research, this is called a primary document) One student, who opened by describing herself as a communist, dismissed Ms. Roane and the letters, claiming they were “obviously” written by people with Stockholm Syndrome. We find it interesting that those who would point their finger at Jefferson Davis and call him a “white supremacist” do not believe people of color can think for themselves.

Special thanks to Commander Bill West of the Rev. Beverly Tucker Lacy SCV Camp #2141 for his work organizing and rallying the troops in attendance Tuesday night, and kudos to all those who came to stand up and speak out in support of the Jefferson Davis Memorial Highway.



# Renaming Jefferson Davis Highway Unjustified by the Truth of History



There is yet another movement abroad to air-brush Confederate history and to use it as the scapegoat for all the social ills of this country. The movement is undertaken in the fashion of the Soviet Communists under Stalin, and it is one more step towards totalitarianism held together by lies, distortions, and disinformation. Today it appears in the form of a petition to remove the name of Jefferson Davis from the portion of US Highway 1 that runs through Fredericksburg, Virginia. It is a petition proposed by a professor with an agenda at the University of Mary Washington as a project for his class. The evident enthusiasm of the class for the project indicates that they have been successfully indoctrinated by what Voltaire called “The propaganda of the victorious,” which in this case states that Jefferson Davis was a traitor and that The War was fought to free the slaves. This Myth now goes unchallenged in the academy, as the evident purpose of academia these days seems not to be the encouragement of inquiry, but the inculcation of dogma. The North’s War against Southern Secession is a prime example.

There were many legitimate causes for the Southern States’ secession from the Union in 1861, but there was only one cause for The War – legitimate only if one is an imperialist. That cause was the North’s refusal to let the South go in peace. But this puts Abraham Lincoln and the United States in 1861 in a relationship analogous to George III and England in 1776. This will never do, so history must be sanitized, Soviet-style, and the North’s War of Conquest must be transformed into an Orwellian war of liberation, although in reality emancipation of the slave was merely a byproduct of the war waged against his master – just as was Lord Dunmore’s Emancipation Proclamation during the Revolution. Read Lincoln’s famous Emancipation Proclamation objectively, and you will see that it says in essence that “slavery is all right as long as one is loyal to Lincoln’s government.” President Lincoln was a white supremacist who worked to deport freed Blacks to Central America and elsewhere. Maybe the Crusaders’ next petition should be for the removal of the Lincoln Memorial. But for now we are supposed to harken to Marxist carpetbaggers and repudiate our great-grandfathers who were fighting to defend our country from invasion, conquest and coerced political allegiance – just as their fathers had done in 1776, when the thirteen slaveholding colonies seceded from the British Empire.

The petition to change the name of Jefferson Davis Highway is unjustified by the truth of history. Leaving his name on the highway does not mean an endorsement of slavery and white supremacy. It means an endorsement of our

Revolutionary and Constitutional heritage, and our stand against invasion, conquest, and coerced political allegiance to a colossal, bureaucratic, totalitarian government. Burying that fact is the real agenda of the Marxist Crusaders who would expunge all traces of Confederate history. Leave Jeff Davis alone. He has something to teach us.

H. V. Traywick, Jr.  
Richmond, Virginia

**Wednesday, October 26, 2016**

## Lexington City Council Approves Extremist Group's Request to Disrupt Lee-Jackson Day Memorial Events

The Virginia Flaggers learned yesterday that Lexington City Council has approved a request by the "anti-racism" group "C.A.R.E. Rockbridge" to hold a parade from 10:00 a.m - 12:00 p.m. on Saturday, January 14th, 2017, which is the exact time that the Stonewall Brigade Camp SCV, has held a parade since 2000 to honor Lee & Jackson on the day officially set aside in Lexington as Lee-Jackson Day.



C.A.R.E. obviously intends to disrupt the peaceful Lee-Jackson Day memorial remembrance activities, and Lexington City Council approved their request to do so.

From the Lexington News-Gazette:

*"According to the parade request emailed to city hall, the purpose of the event is "to celebrate the diversity within our great town." CARE representatives listed on the parade request are Rallie Snowden, Lyndon Sayers and Florentien Verhage.*

*At the Council meeting, Snowden, a university counselor and LGBTQ (Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual, Transgender, Queer) coordinator at Washington and Lee University, read a statement that began, "In the spirit of Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., we are representing CARE ... in asking for a permit to hold a parade representing Lexington community solidarity.""*

These folks may call themselves "anti-racists", but in reality, they are leftist extremists who call out even a small gathering in a cemetery to honor Jackson on the day of his death as dangerous and an attempt to "reclaim whiteness":



Post from CARE Rockbridge's FaceBook Group

After the vote, where City Council unanimously approved the request, Mayor Mimi Elrod, who led City Council to ban the display of all flags (except U.S., state and city) from city light pole flag stands to prevent the flags of Lee & Jackson from flying during the Lee-Jackson holiday, expressed her support for the group's plans to disrupt the Lee-Jackson Day memorial remembrances...

From the Lexington News-Gazette:

*"Following the vote, Mayor Mimi Elrod commented that King, in marching across the bridge at Selma, "didn't turn around: he kept going. Sometimes we have to do that too for moral and religious reasons.""*

The Stonewall Brigade, SCV is considering their options and will announce their plans for the weekend as soon as they are finalized.

In the meantime, we encourage all supporters of Confederate heritage to set aside the dates of Friday, January 13th and Saturday, January 14th and make plans to make your way to Lexington, Virginia either or both days. Stay tuned for more details, but we are already working on plans to make this Lee-Jackson weekend bigger and better than ever. Now, more than ever, we need a huge showing to let this group and City Council know that we WILL gather to honor Lee & Jackson on Lee-Jackson Day, and that the hate and prejudice of the ignorant and misinformed will not prevent us from doing what is the responsibility and duty of every one of us with Confederate blood flowing through our veins...honoring Lee and Jackson on the day set aside in their honor by the City of Lexington.

If they expect that we will go away quietly, they have greatly underestimated our resolve.

"Duty is ours: consequences are God's." ~ Stonewall Jackson



Friday, October 21, 2016

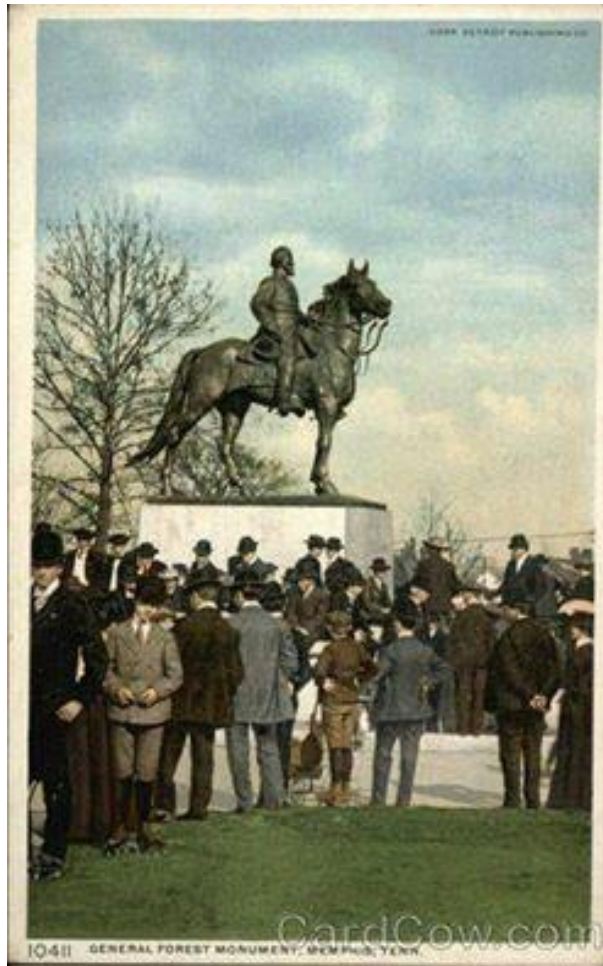
## Victory in Memphis! City Council Request to Move Confederate Statue DENIED! Forrest Rides Again!

Shared From the Memphis Brigade, Sons of Confederate Veterans Facebook Page:

*Forrest Rides Again!*

*The request for a waiver to the Tennessee Heritage Preservation Act of 2015 in order to remove the Forrest statue HAS BEEN DENIED!*

*God has blessed our Heritage Warriors with a great Victory!*



Memphis City Council's request to move the monument has been DENIED. Congratulations to the Memphis Brigade, Sons of Confederate Veterans, and all those who helped win this battle. Those in attendance said the discussion was brief and the decision came quickly.

The war against our heritage is not over, by any means, but this victory, and scores of others like it across the country are serving to inspire others to rise up and join our ranks, and will serve to further discourage municipalities from even considering similar actions, knowing the attempt will lead to further division among citizenry, countless wasted hours and resources, and taxpayer money tossed away in unnecessary and expensive legal fees.

“Never stand and take a charge... charge them too.” Nathan Bedford Forrest

Thursday, October 20, 2016

# Confederate Battle Flags Returning Across the Commonwealth



We have received numerous calls, messages, and email communications with concerns about missing flags, especially regarding the largest flags on Rt. 29 in Danville. Social media was ripe with haters prematurely celebrating the fact that someone had “finally gotten those flags removed”. #NotSoFast

When our Guardians lowered the flags ahead of Hurricane Matthew, we asked them to carefully inspect the flags and ropes for wear. Several flags were found to have minor tears and in need of repair and one rope had to be replaced. As you can imagine, this is not an easy task and the repairs took a bit longer than we had anticipated, but we have found that if we catch these tears early, they are easier to repair and saves on flag replacement costs in the long run.

I am happy to report that thanks to our friends at SkyHigh Poles in Danville, the large flags on 29 were raised once again today in Danville, completing several weeks of repairs and replacements on all 14 flags there.

A new flag arrived in Lexington today to replace the one at our Jackson Farm site, and we are working on getting a replacement up to Fredericksburg in the next few days. By the weekend, all 26 of our existing sites will be up and flying, with the exception of our first site in Chester, which is undergoing site upgrades.

Once again, we offer our most sincere thanks to all of those who volunteer to help maintain these sites across the Commonwealth, the hundreds of folks who alert us to missing and damaged flags, and to all of our supporters whose financial support makes the construction and maintenance of these memorial sites possible.

Monday, October 17, 2016

## North Carolina Division Sons of Confederate Veterans Raises First Roadside Memorial Battle Flag!



**The Virginia Flaggers offer our sincere congratulations and best wishes to the men of the North Carolina Division, Sons of Confederate Veterans, who raised their first roadside memorial battle flag this weekend as part of their "Flags Across the Carolinas" project!**

### **From Commander Kevin Stone:**

*I am pleased to announce that our Division has completed it's first flag-raising as part of the "Flags Across the Carolinas" project! The flag was raised today, Sunday, October 16, through the hard work of the membership of Sanford's Nathan Bedford Forrest Camp #803. The Camp will maintain the site and make improvements to increase the visibility of the flag from the road.*

*Because of its location along the Jefferson Davis Highway, our first flag is dedicated to Jefferson Davis, the first and only President of the Confederate States of America. Davis was a remarkable man who, in addition to carrying the Confederate states through four years of war against impossible odds, was a decorated U.S. Army veteran, Congressman, Senator, and Secretary of War. It is right to honor a man that served two countries so well and who conducted himself through great personal and political strife with skill and dignity. He truly was one of the last great statesmen.*

*Our flag is an 8' x 8' Army of Northern Virginia battle flag atop a 40 foot pole. It is located in Moore County on the side of the Jefferson Davis Highway (U.S. 1) outside of Cameron.*

*I would also like to report at this time that our first Mega Flag is still under construction - if you know anyone who can help us set the pole, please contact me as that would move the project along toward completion. Once we pass that hurdle, we will organize a Division dedication event surrounding the flag-raising.*

*For now, enjoy the fact that there is now one more large Confederate flag, the standard of our ancestors, proudly flying in North Carolina. Pictures are included below.*

*See you on the front lines...*

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "R. Kevin Stone". The signature is stylized and cursive.





Wednesday, October 12, 2016

# VICTORY! ANTI-CONFEDERATE PROTESTOR CONVICTED IN RICHMOND COURT



Our readers may recall that we shared the news that Richmond police officers were able to serve warrants on a local protestor after he turned up at the Virginia Museum of Fine Arts last month. We are thrilled to report that earlier today, the most violent of the “counter-protestors” who sometimes antagonizes and attempts to provoke our Flaggers on the Boulevard in Richmond was convicted of disorderly conduct in a local courtroom, in connection with a June incident where he spit at, cursed out, and intimidated several of our Flaggers in a violent rage.

He was convicted, levied with a fine and court costs, forced to publicly apologize, and instructed to keep his distance from the Va Flaggers.

We are thrilled with the precedent set and proud of the ladies who swore out warrants and took time off of work today to face their assailant in court. We left the courtroom with renewed optimism, rekindled commitment to our Cause, and more determined than ever to stand, fight, and NEVER back down!

Bo Traywick came out to the courthouse today to offer support and to be available if needed, since he has also had experience with the accused . He wrote and sent a wonderful report with commentary, a portion of which we are sharing with his permission...

*Dear Miss Susan,*

*I thought the judge today was first class! He was totally objective and understanding, and not the least a demagogue, as we sometimes are faced with in these latter-days of “neo-Reconstruction.”...*

*...I am sorry I did not get to speak before the judge today. I heard him say that he was a veteran. I wanted to tell him that I was a veteran also. I risked my life getting shot at under the Stars and Stripes in Vietnam, and when I returned home, men like me were met by men like Romans at the airport, who spat upon us, and I resent Roman's accusations. Romans calls us Nazis. My Uncle, who was a surgeon from South Carolina serving with the 20th Combat Engineer Regiment under the Stars and Stripes, who was awarded the Silver Star, the Bronze Star, and two Purple Hearts, and who made three invasions, was killed by the Nazis in the Hertgen Forest by Nazi artillery, and I resent Roman's accusation. My father was awarded the Combat Infantryman's badge for his service under the Stars and Stripes in Burma as the adviser of a Chinese infantry regiment under General Stilwell, and I resent Roman's accusations. All of us are descended from Lt. John L. Crute, 4th Virginia Regiment, Continental Line, who fought under the Stars and Stripes and got chopped up by Tarleton's Dragoons at Hanging Rock, South Carolina, during “Buford's Massacre”, and I resent Roman's accusations. And all of us are descended from the Rev. J. B. Traywick, who served fifty years in the South Carolina Conference as a*



*Methodist Minister, who was raised on a farm in North Carolina where there were no slaves because "his father wouldn't have any on the place," and who fought as a teenaged rifleman in the Army of Northern Virginia, was captured in the Valley in 1864, survived Point Lookout and the War, but lost four brothers and one brother-in-law that I know about, and I resent Roman's accusations. Other than curse at women and children while waving the Stars and Stripes, I wonder if he ever put his life on the line for that – or any other flag. I am proud of my Confederate heritage as well as my heritage and my service under the Stars and Stripes.*

*Mr. Romans told the judge that he had studied history at VCU. Well good for him. My family lived it. We didn't need some Marxist, revisionist "Court Historian" to tell us what I have been told about it since I was a little boy. I heard our history from those who had heard it first hand from those who had made that history – at least from those few who had survived it! But we are soon to be passing away ourselves, leaving the truth to be interpreted and twisted in the latest political winds. But we may take heart. The truth may not be killed. It may be buried alive, but it will not die.*

*Pass this along, if you wish, Miss Susan. It is all for the Cause of the Truth that we all stand for.  
Sincerely, Bo*

## **Robert E. Lee - Beloved Leader in Life, Admired by Friend and Foe In Death**



"On a quiet autumn morning, in the land which he loved so well and served so faithfully, the spirit of Robert Edward Lee left the clay which it had so much ennobled and traveled out of this world into the great and mysterious land. Here in the North, forgetting that the time was when the sword of Robert Edward Lee was drawn against us—forgetting and forgiving all the years of bloodshed and agony—we have long since ceased to look upon him as the Confederate leader, but have claimed him as one of ourselves; have cherished and felt proud of his military genius; have recounted and recorded his triumphs as our own; have extolled his virtue as reflecting upon us—for Robert Edward Lee was an American, and the great nation which gave him birth would be today unworthy of such a son if she regarded him lightly."

"Never had mother a nobler son. In him the military genius of America was developed to a greater extent than ever before. In him all that was pure and lofty in mind and purpose found lodgment. Dignified without presumption, affable without familiarity, he united all those charms of manners which made him the idol of his friends and of his soldiers and won for him the respect and admiration of the world. Even as in the days of triumph, glory did not intoxicate, so, when the dark clouds swept over him, adversity did not depress."

New York Herald, in the death of Gen Robert E Lee, October 12, 1870



Tuesday, October 11, 2016

## Joe Morrissey: "I Was Wrong" - Backpedals On Call to Remove Confederate Monument

Two weeks after calling a press conference in front of the Jefferson Davis Monument in Richmond, and announcing that his first task if elected Mayor would be to have it torn down, Joe Morrissey backtracked yesterday, admitting that he had made a mistake. "I don't think I thought that through," he told local news. That's an understatement, Joe...



More info about the original press conference here:

<http://wtvr.com/2016/09/26/morrissey-jefferson-davis-statue/>

And the statement we released:

*"The Va Flaggers are disappointed, but not surprised, to hear that Joe Morrissey has called a press conference to announce that if he were elected Mayor of Richmond, the first thing he would do is tear down the Jefferson Davis Memorial on Monument Avenue. Mr. Morrissey has a history of grandstanding and attention grabbing stunts. Tearing down historical monuments is illegal in the Commonwealth. We would hope that Mr. Morrissey is familiar enough with Virginia State Law to know this and trust the citizens of Richmond are not willing to elect a Mayor who would call a press conference to announce his intentions to break the law if elected.*

*The citizens of the Commonwealth see this for what it is: another stunt to create division and tension where it does not exist. He cannot legally destroy the monument, and this press conference is nothing more than an attempt to garner publicity for his failing campaign and cause strife in our community.*

*The Va Flaggers will meet any proposal to remove ANY Confederate memorial with the full force of our resources, the support of the majority of the citizens of the Commonwealth, and with any and all legal means necessary to prevent ANY desecration of our monuments and memorials."*

The pushback and fallout from his stunt was immediate and the repercussions led "Fighting Joe" to have a change of heart. Instead of tearing down the Jefferson Davis Monument, Morrissey now says he favors building a monument that honors African-American Union and Confederate soldiers.

<http://wtvr.com/2016/10/10/i-was-wrong-morrissey-offers-new-take-on-jefferson-davis-statue-removal/>

Hey Joe! We appreciate you recognizing black Confederates, but we've got one of those monuments already. It's at the State Capitol, just a few blocks from where you were standing...

## WHERE THE REST OF THE FIELD STANDS

### Richmond's Mayoral Candidates on Confederate Memorials

Jack Berry

"We should not erase our history just because it makes us uncomfortable." Said he would not seek to remove Confederate monuments at a Mayoral forum

Lawrence E Williams, Sr.

"It's important that we rep all aspects of the civil war, that is the key to this conversation... The primary focus of this election should not be about the past but should be about our future. We need to concentrate on our children and providing the proper services in schools that we need for our city to move forward in order to make all of our citizens successful." Said he would not seek to remove Confederate monuments at a Mayoral forum

Michelle Mosby

Said she would not seek to remove Confederate statues at a Mayoral forum

Jon Baliles

Jonathan Baliles is now proposing "establishing a commission" to decide how to handle the memorials. (We all know what that means...) This after he assured constituents and those attending a mayoral forum that he would not seek to remove Confederate monuments.

Levar Stoney

Former Secretary of the Commonwealth Levar Stoney said he "would not shed a tear" if the monument was removed and supports discussing the issue. "There is no better place than Richmond to begin leading the conversation about what we choose to memorialize. Let's start the discussion with Jefferson Davis."

Bobby Junes

No Information Available

Contrary to what the folks at WTVR 6 and Governor McAuliffe's staff would have our citizens believe, Virginia's Monuments and Memorials law is not "murky". The legislature decisively confirmed its intent in the last session, and the overwhelming majority of the Commonwealth's citizens are against the removal of any Confederate monument or memorial.

It is still against state law to alter, move, or destroy any war monument or memorial, and it is our pledge that any individual or locality that attempts to do so will face criminal and civil law suits and the full force of our opposition.

*"The time for compromise has now passed, and the South is determined to maintain her position, and make all who oppose her smell Southern powder and feel Southern steel." Jefferson Davis, February, 1861*

**Sunday, October 9, 2016**

**13 New Confederate Headstones Dedicated at Shockoe Hill Cemetery**

Adopt A Soldier Program of Shockoe Hill Cemetery: Setting the standard in honoring the fallen



I had the honor today of attending and participating in the Fall Marker Dedication Ceremony at Shockoe Hill Cemetery. The oldest city owned cemetery in Richmond, Shockoe Hill Cemetery is the final resting place of veterans from every conflict from the War of 1812 through the Vietnam War. In 2014, the Friends of Shockoe Hill Cemetery kicked off the "Adopt a Soldier" program, seeking donations to obtain and install headstones for the veterans' graves that are unmarked, including an estimated 200 Confederate soldiers.

Since 2014, 38 veterans' graves have been marked, including 27 in 2016 alone! Clayton Shepherd, President of the Friends of Shockoe Hill Cemetery reported that the record 27 graves marked this year represented an almost 50% increase over their goal, for the year, which was set at 16.

The ceremony today was held to dedicate 15 new markers...  
2 for veterans of the War of 1812, and 13 Confederate Veterans:

**Private Patrick Brady**, Co. B, 2nd Bn Mississippi Infantry  
**Private Farrell Radican**, Co. E, 48th Mississippi Infantry  
**Private Charles Stillman**, Co. C, 2nd Bn Mississippi Infantry  
**Private David S. Brown**, Co. B, 10<sup>th</sup> Bn Georgia Infantry  
**Private John W. Blunt**, Co. C, 1st Bn Virginia Infantry, ocal Defense  
**Private John Rowland**, Carrington's Company, 19<sup>th</sup> Regiment Virginia Militia, War of 1812  
**Private John J.H. Brower**, Company H, 15<sup>th</sup> Virginia  
**Sergeant John J. Throckmorton**, Co. C, 10th Bn, Virginia Heavy Artillery (Allen's)  
**Private William E. Bottom**, Co. A, 15th North Carolina Infantry (State Troops)  
**Assistant Surgeon William T. Gregory**, 13<sup>th</sup> Virginia Cavalry  
**Private Thomas W. Collier**, Coffin's Company, Virginia Heavy Artillery  
**Private Robert T. Collier**, Co. D, 12<sup>th</sup> Louisiana Heavy Artillery  
**Private Hilary Baker**, 19<sup>th</sup> Regiment (Ambler's), Virginia Militia, War of 1812  
**Private Benjamin W. Figg**, co. A, 10th Bn, Virginia Heavy Artillery (Allen's)  
**Private John P. (Jack) Mackin**, Co. F, 24th Georgia Infantry

Saturday's heavy rain cleared out for the ceremony, but the wind picked up and made for a blustery and cool, but beautiful afternoon and several dozen gathered for the service, which included poetry reading, special remarks from the descendants of two of the men honored, a flag presentation ceremony, and bagpipe music.





For the Va Flaggers, it was a very special day because one of the markers dedicated was for a resident of the Old Soldiers Home in Richmond. Private John J. H. Brower, Company H, 15th Virginia Infantry enlisted in the 15th Virginia Infantry Regiment on 27 April 1861 at Richmond, Virginia. He survived the war, and died at the Lee Camp Soldier's Home in Richmond. He was buried in Shockoe Hill Cemetery on 13 March 1918, his age listed as 72 in the burial record.

When we heard that one of the residents of the Old Soldiers Home did not have a headstone, it hit us close to home and touched our hearts, and we wanted to help. We took up a collection at one of our meetings to cover the cost and were thrilled to get to see the new marker for the first time today!

After nearly 100 years lying in an unmarked grave, Private Brower's final resting place is now properly marked and he will never be forgotten, thanks to the dedicated work of the Friends of Shockoe Hill Cemetery.



The Va Flaggers are proud supporters of the Adopt a Soldier Program of Shockoe Hill Cemetery, and consider it a privilege to help share the news of the excellent work they are doing to mark the graves of our Confederate dead.

Typically, if the veteran qualifies for a VA supplied marker, sponsorship consists of covering the installation cost of \$275 (mandatory fees set by the City of Richmond).

Each day, the program features the biography of a soldier whose grave has never been marked in their FaceBook posts, which can be found here: <https://www.facebook.com/AdoptASoldierOfShockoeHill/?fref=ts>

For more information on how you or your organization can help, please contact Friends of Shockoe Hill Cemetery President Clayton Shepherd at [cc.shep@juno.com](mailto:cc.shep@juno.com) or visit their website <http://www.shockoehillcemetery.org/index.htm>

Susan Hathaway  
Va Flaggers

*\*Photos courtesy of Judy Smith Photography*



**Yeehah - a good Southron station!**

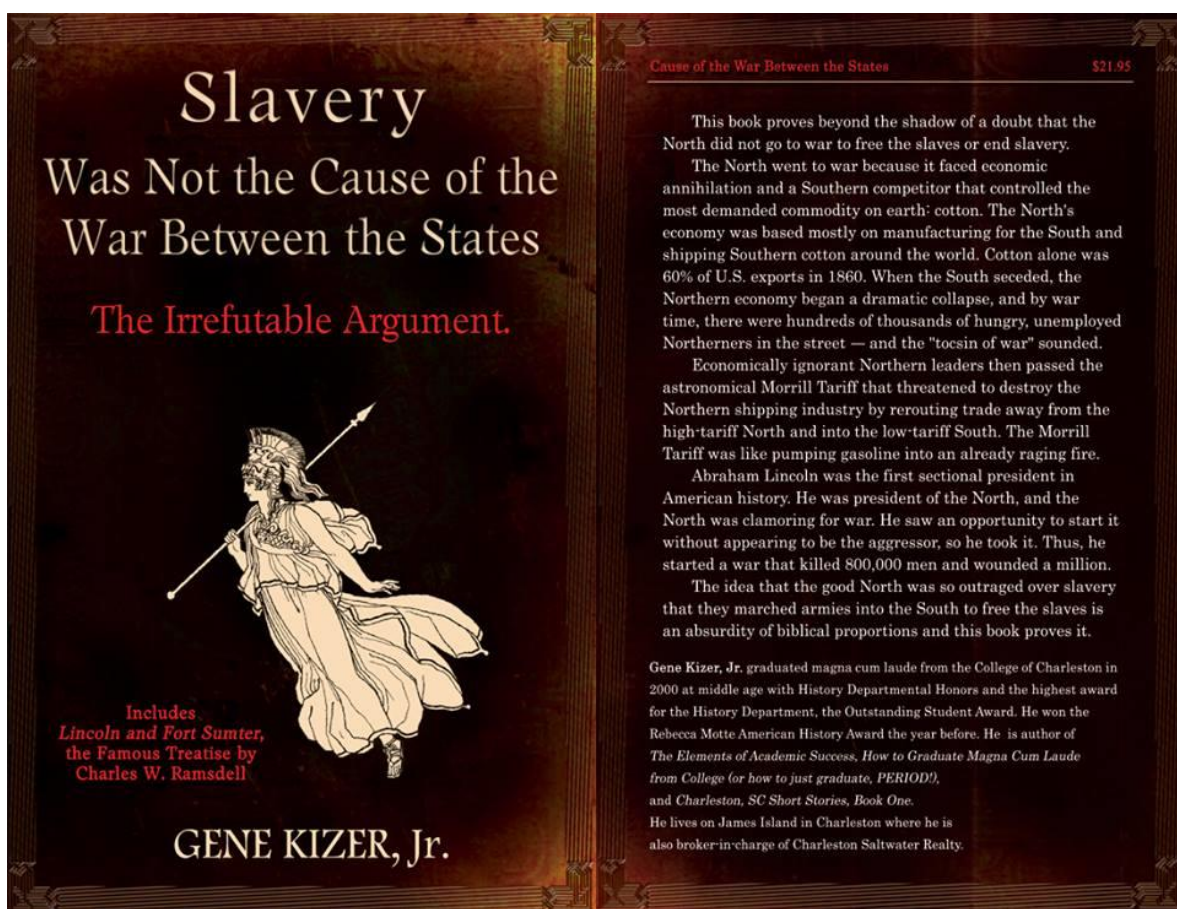


# Confederate Broadcasting

Talk, music, and more for your Confederate listening pleasure. Featuring Dixie 61 Radio Show, Rebel Corner, and Confederate Gold.

**CONFEDERATEBROADCASTING.COM**





Slavery Was Not the Cause of the War Between the States, The Irrefutable Argument. --- now has 59 Five-Star and 3 Four-Star reviews on Amazon as of October 28, 2016!

Please visit [www.BonnieBluePublishing.com](http://www.BonnieBluePublishing.com) for a copy signed by the author. This 360 page book is easy to read and thoroughly documented with 218 footnotes and 207 sources listed in the bibliography.

It proves beyond the shadow of a doubt that the North did not go to war to free the slaves or end slavery, and it PROVES the right of secession. There are 86 sample pages on [www.BonnieBluePublishing.com](http://www.BonnieBluePublishing.com).

The KINDLE EBOOK is available on Amazon and is not a standard print-to-eBook conversion but was formatted and crafted by the author to be a GREAT reading experience. All 218 notes are included with bibliography. Everything that is in the print version is in the eBook, and you can give it as a gift with the click of a mouse. Just go to [Amazon.com](http://Amazon.com) and search for Gene Kizer.

Here is the assessment of esteemed historian Dr. Clyde N. Wilson, Emeritus Distinguished Professor of History of the University of South Carolina:

"Historians used to know - and it was not too long ago - that the War Between the States had more to do with economics than it did with slavery. The current obsession with slavery as the "cause" of the war rests not on evidence but on ideological considerations of the present day. Gene Kizer has provided us with the conclusive case that the invasion of the Southern States by Lincoln and his party (a minority of the American people) was due to an agenda of economic domination and not to some benevolent concern for slaves. This book is rich in evidence and telling quotations and ought to be on every Southern bookshelf."

Here is the assessment of Dr. James Everett Kibler, Professor of English, University of Georgia, and author of *Our Fathers' Fields*; *Walking Toward Home*; and many other outstanding books:

"Gene Kizer persuasively shows how the North fought the South out of necessity to prevent economic collapse. No where else is proof of this motive made clearer with indisputable evidence. Mr. Kizer writes with authority from the desire to tell the truth. His common sense style is the product of honesty. One cannot read his work without concluding that this is a man to be trusted."

There is a 5/5 Wholesale Fundraising Special for camps, chapters, units and individuals who wish to purchase for donation.

Save \$10 by purchasing a book and DVD set.

There are also quantity discounts for 10 and 25 books.

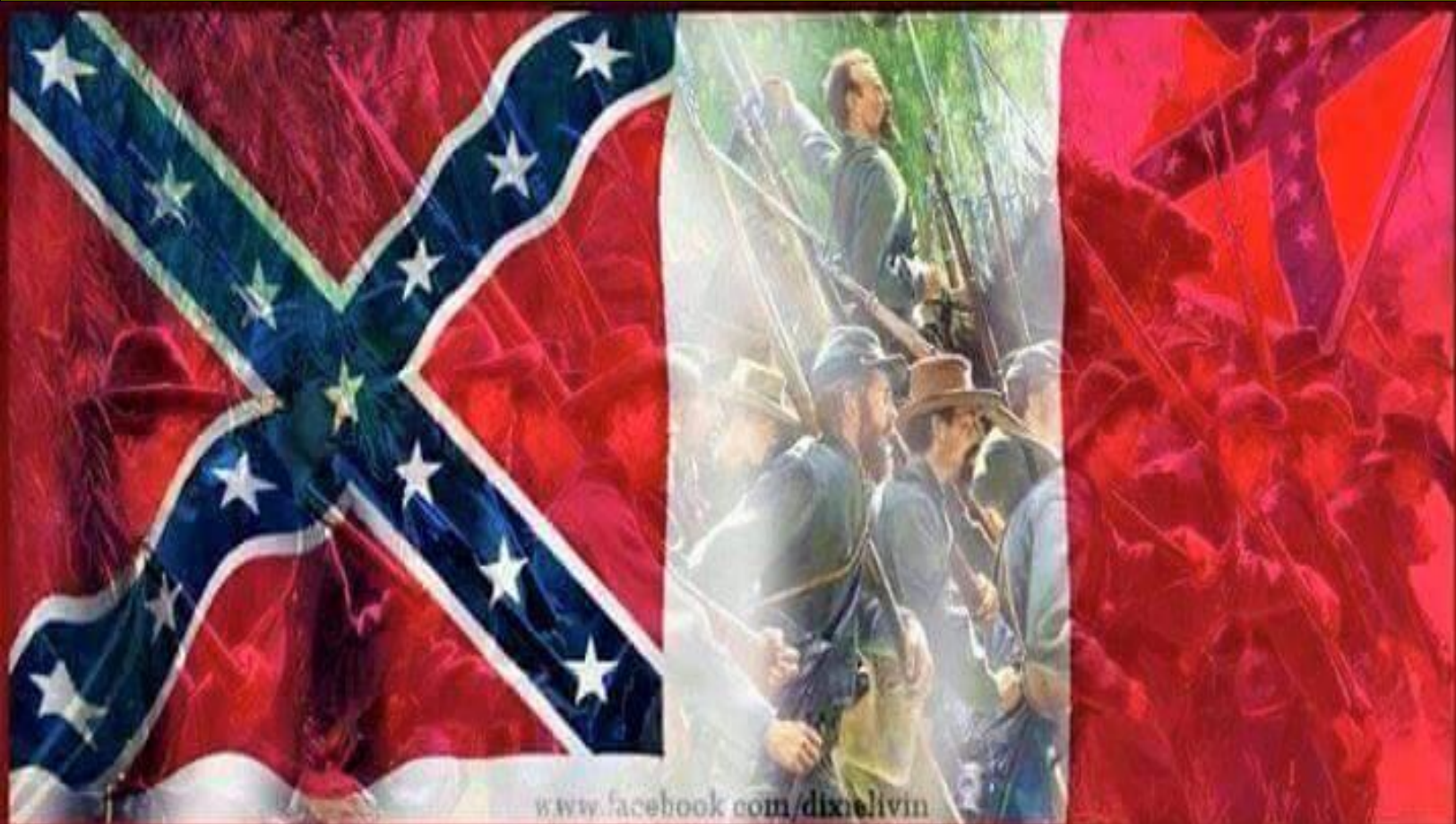
Please visit [www.BonnieBluePublishing.com](http://www.BonnieBluePublishing.com) and help me get the word out. Buy a copy and give it to a young person interested in history or to the "historically challenged," and PLEASE SHARE. Thank you!



# CONFEDERATE DALLAS!

Dallas has some Great CONFEDERATE Sites and Landmarks to see in the city. Find information and brochures with directions to these sites under the CONFEDERATE DALLAS section at .....

[www.belocamp.com/library](http://www.belocamp.com/library)



*Bright banner of freedom with pride I unfold thee;  
Fair flag of my country, with love I behold thee  
Gleaming above us in freshness and youth;  
Emblem of liberty, symbol of truth;  
For this flag of my country in triumph shall wave  
O'er the Southerner's home and the Southerner's grave.*





**"I hope the day will never come that my grandsons will be ashamed to own that I was a Confederate Soldier"**

Private A.Y. Handy, 32nd Texas Calvary, C.S.A.

**Sam Davis Youth Camps**

*Preserving the Truth for Posterity*

<http://samdavis.scv.org/>



FOR PRESIDENT  
JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
OF MISSISSIPPI.



FOR VICE PRESIDENT  
ALEXANDER H. STEPHENS,  
OF GEORGIA.



ELECTORAL TICKET FOR PRESIDENT AND  
VICE PRESIDENT.

*For the State at Large*

- JOHN R. EDMUNDS, of Halifax.  
ALLEN T. CAPERTON, of Monroe.
1. JOSEPH CHRISTIAN, of Middlesex.
  2. C. W. NEWTON, of Norfolk City.
  3. R. T. DANIEL, of Richmond City.
  4. WM. F. THOMPSON, of Dinwiddie.
  5. WOOD BOULDIN, of Charlotte.
  6. WM. L. GOGGIN, of Bedford.
  7. B. F. RANDOLPH, of Albemarle.
  8. JAS. W. WALKER, of Madison.
  9. ASA ROGERS, of Loudoun.
  10. S. C. WILLIAMS, of Shenandoah.
  11. S. McDOWELL REID, of Rockbridge.
  12. HENRY A. EDMUNDSON, of Roanoke.
  13. JAS. W. SHEFFEY, of Smythe.
  14. HENRY J. FISHER, of Mason.
  15. JOSEPH JOHNSON, of Harrison.
  16. E. H. FITZHUGH, of Ohio.

## FORGOTTEN BALLOT FROM ANOTHER PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION 155 YEARS AGO

Virginia Electoral Ticket "For President Jefferson Davis of Mississippi, For Vice President Alexander H. Stephens of Georgia," and lists 18 electors by county.

Davis was elected as president of the Confederate States of America on November 6, 1861 for a six-year term, running unopposed.



Tatumville August 2nd/63

To Mrs. Spears

Madam,

I take up my pen to tell you very bad news. Your husband Henry Spears died at the Point Clear hospital on Wednesday night August 1. That evening I in company with some more ladies were in the hospital. I was talking to your husband and he asked me to write you to say that he was sick, he said, "it will prepare her a little to hear of my death and will not be such a shock to her" I said to him "but I hope that you will get better, and be able to go home to see your wife," he said "I hope so, but I am afraid that I shall never see my wife again in this world," and very soon after he died. It is very painful to me to tell you this bad news but I promised him I thought that I had best do it. It will be some satisfaction for you to know that he was well attended to and that all was done for him, that could be possibly be done. I can offer you no consolation, God alone can console you. I wish that you would answer this note, so that I shall know if you get it, direct to

Miss Ellen Gaddis. Mobile Ala



# Saint Andrew's Cross (is) An "Old Rugged Cross"



H.K. Edgerton.

Born on the Sea of Galilee, Andrew was the brother of Simon Peter. Being fishermen, they were first called into Jesus' ministry. ("Fishers of men"). Andrew's name, translated from Greek means 'manly, or brave'. He would need it. We cannot fit all of his fascinating life and ministry here, save to add that he was the founder of the Church at Byzantium, now Istanbul; also enduring incredible, missionary journeys to what is now Russia, where this writer's ancestors, the very fierce, warlike, tribal, Norse people, had subjugated many locals, and sometimes settled, during restless, 'forays of force,' by massed, horse cavalry...before they became great mariners.

Enemies of the Church finally seized Andrew at Patras, Greece. There are accounts: One holds, due to his courage, he was offered his choice of execution. He did remark that he was unworthy to be crucified as Jesus had been, and suggested a saltire, or 'X' cross instead. He died lashed instead of nailed. Some say guards turned the saltire upside-down.

The Saltire having become St. Andrew's Cross, made a legendary appearance in 832 Scotland, which you may know, was once independent of England. Oengus II, his Picts and Scots greatly outnumbered in men, and weapons, faced a huge, English army. On the night before the conflict, he was deeply engaged in prayer, making a vow, that if successful, he would name Andrew, the Patron Saint of Scotland. Next morning, a large St. Andrew's Cross of white clouds appeared in the sky. Believing it a clear sign from God, the Scottish army rallied, soundly defeating heavy numbers of English troops. Oengus kept his vow, and the Scottish flag to this day, is a sky-blue field, with this large, white, cross. Russia, which had embraced Christianity, also honored St. Andrew for his witnessing there, if you observe their Naval Jack, and Naval Ensign.



When the War for Southern Independence, or 'Between the States' began, the South flew the First National Flag, but wanted a battle flag also. Many wanted a Christian theme, as they thought that the US Government had turned from being a servant, to a heavy-handed ruler. For them, only God could be their ruler; this from the years of The Revolution. A flag with a conventional Christian Cross was proposed. Southern Jewish leaders remarked, if that was to be the standard flown, they would not serve! William Porcher Miles suggested a flag bearing the elongated, the St. Andrews Cross, with stars for the sovereign states. Jewish leaders withdrew their objection, and pledged support. Southern blacks, both slave and free, had also largely become Christians. While there were sharp divisions, when it became known that they could serve in the army, and gain their freedom, under genuine, Christian Generals such as Lee, Jackson, Patrick Cleburne, and J.E.B. Stuart, a total of at least 60K Black Confederates served.

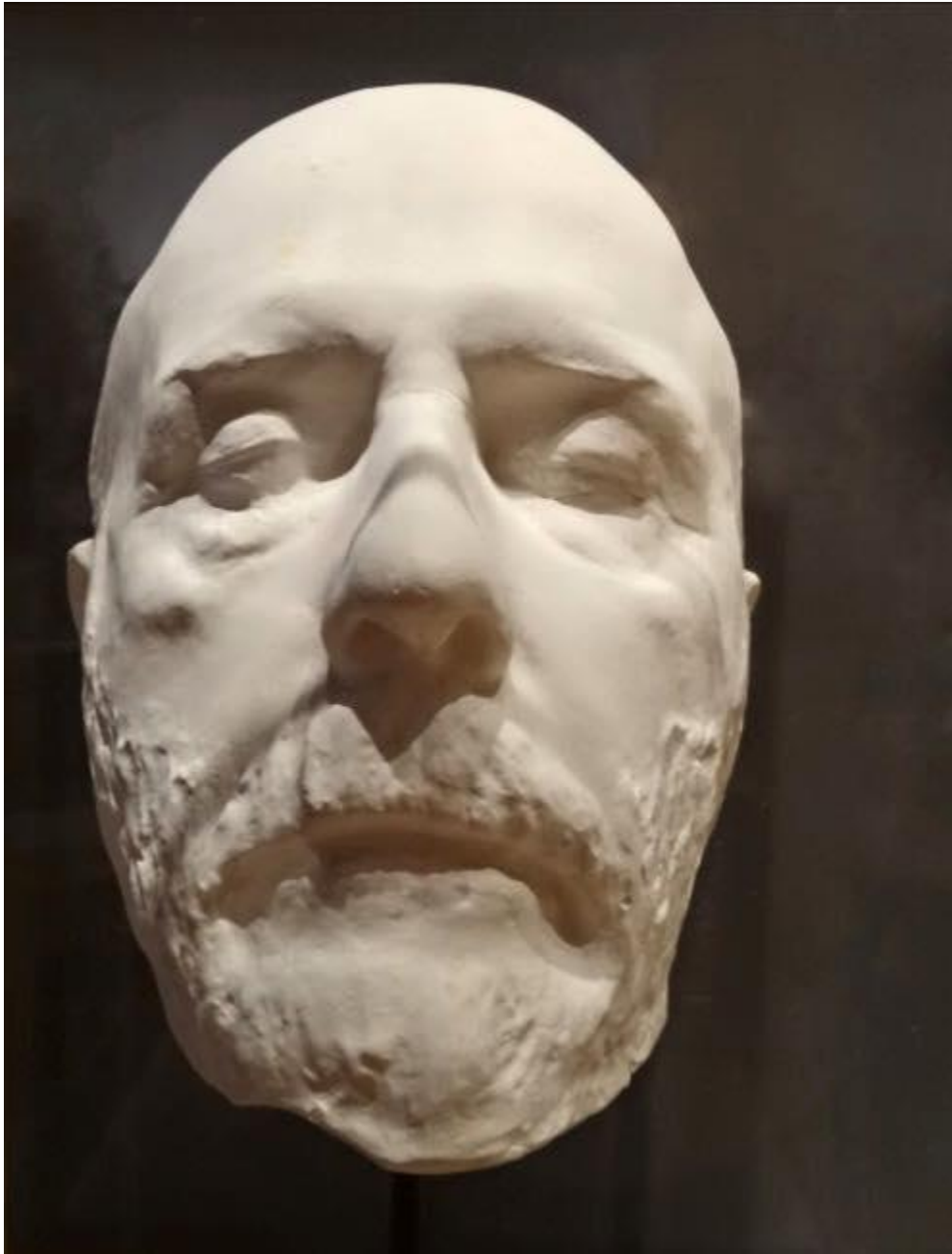
Decades later, St. Andrew became the Patron Saint of the US Army Rangers, of which this writer was a member. This cross has been a symbol for Christian witnessing, and the Peace of God, as well as a standard in conflict for Liberty. True, we had a "house divided" in 1861. Yet a core value, for centuries, appears to be, will God's people submit to being "governed by God, or be ruled and regulated by tyrants?";...to paraphrase William Penn. As for my ancestors back in 1776, the answer was: "No King, But King Jesus!"

Resources:

- Wikipedia; 'St. Andrews Cross'.
- Southern Heritage [411.com](http://411.com), with additional input from Sgt. H.K. Edgerton. '
- *Black Confederates*' by Charles K. Barrow, Univ. of Tennessee.
- The Gospel of Matthew ch. 4, 8; Mark 1; Luke 5, 7, 12.

**I Salute the Confederate Flag with  
affection, reverence, and undying  
devotion to the cause for which it  
stands**





The original death mask of Robert E. Lee was taken by American sculptor Clark Mills upon Lee's death in Lexington, VA on October 12, 1870. This copy of the mask is on display at the Museum of the Confederacy – at Appomattox.

On September 28, 1870, Lee suffered a stroke. He died two weeks later, shortly after 9 a.m. on October 12, 1870, in Lexington, Virginia, from the effects of pneumonia. According to one account, his last words on the day of his death, were "Tell Hill he must come up. Strike the tent", but this is debatable because of conflicting accounts and because Lee's stroke had resulted in aphasia, possibly rendering him unable to speak.

At first no suitable coffin for the body could be located. The muddy roads were too flooded for anyone to get in or out of the town of Lexington. An undertaker had ordered three from Richmond that had reached Lexington, but due to unprecedented flooding from long-continued heavy rains, the caskets were washed down the Maury River. Two neighborhood boys, C.G. Chittum and Robert E. Hillis, found one of the coffins that had been swept ashore. Undamaged, it was used for the General's body, though it was a bit short for him. As a result, Lee was buried without shoes. He was buried underneath Lee Chapel at Washington and Lee University, where his body remains.

# ENCYCLOPEDIA *of the* BATTLE OF FRANKLIN

*A Comprehensive Guide*

TO THE CONFLICT THAT CHANGED THE CIVIL WAR



## LOCHLAINN SEABROOK

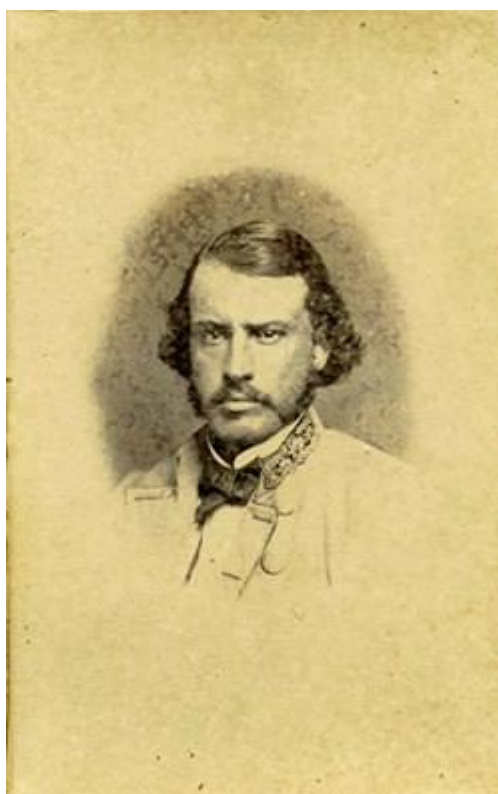
WINNER OF THE JEFFERSON DAVIS HISTORICAL GOLD MEDAL

Foreword by Michael Givens  
Commander-in-Chief, Sons of Confederate Veterans

*Civil War Sesquicentennial Edition*

Interested in Franklin, Tennessee & the tragic conflict that took place there on November 30, 1864? Then pick up a copy of our popular 900-page work, "Encyclopedia of the Battle of Franklin: A Comprehensive Guide to the Conflict That Changed the Civil War," by the "new Shelby Foote," award-winning Tennessee author & unreconstructed Southern historian Colonel Lochlainn Seabrook, SCV. The only book of its kind, tourists, Civil War buffs, history students, & military scholars alike will find it an indispensable reference on one of American history's most significant political & military struggles. Written from the South's point of view, the book contains nearly 1,000 entries on subjects ranging from Confederate & Union regiments to biographies of important figures associated with the battle. Also included are hundreds of illustrations, maps, photos, eyewitness descriptions of the fight, a full list of the dead buried at the McGavock Confederate Cemetery, & a complete record of both the C.S. & U.S. forces present. The Foreword is by Michael Givens, former Commander-in-Chief of the Sons of Confederate Veterans. This tourist-friendly book is perfect for Civil War sites, historic house gift shops, & museums. Available on our Webstore. SEA RAVEN PRESS: The most influential pro-South bookstore in America! [www.SeaRavenPress.com](http://www.SeaRavenPress.com)





### [The Second Battle of Cabin Creek](#)

## **BORN IN INDIAN TERRITORY -- BRIGADIER GENERAL FRANK ARMSTRONG, C.S.A.**

Born at the Choctaw Agency, Indian Territory (Oklahoma) on November 22, 1835, Francis "Frank" Crawford Armstrong was commissioned a second lieutenant in the 2nd U. S. Dragoons in June 1855. Promoted to captain in the spring of 1861, Armstrong led his company of dragoons at the Battle of First Bull Run on July 21, 1861. He resigned for the U. S. Army the following month and joined General Benjamin McCulloch's Confederate forces in Arkansas.

Armstrong saw a great deal of combat during the remainder of the war. He served as an aide to Colonel James McIntosh in the Indian Territory in late 1861 and early 1862, and served with General McCulloch during the Pea Ridge campaign. After McCulloch's death at Pea Ridge, he accompanied General Earl Van Dorn to the other side of Mississippi and was named colonel of the 3rd Louisiana Infantry.

In July 1862, Armstrong was appointed acting brigadier general by Sterling Price and given command of all cavalry units in the Army of the West. He led a cavalry brigade at the Battle of Thompson's Station, Tennessee in March 1863, and after being promoted to brigadier general the following month, took command of a brigade in General Nathan Bedford Forrest's cavalry division.

He led a division at the Battle of Chickamauga, Georgia, a brigade during the Atlanta Campaign, and helped cover the retreat of John Bell Hood's Army of Tennessee after the Battle of Nashville. His last action was at Selma, Alabama in April 1865; he surrendered the following month.

Following the war Armstrong served as United States Indian Inspector and Assistant Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

Armstrong died in Bar Harbor, Maine, in 1909.

# The Battle Over the First National Bank and Its Constitutional Implications



What does a political battle waged over a bank in 1791 mean for Americans living in 2016? Quite a lot, it turns out. In a recent paper, [\*America's First Great Constitutional Controversy: Alexander Hamilton's Bank of the United States\*](#), Professor Charles J. Reid reexamines one of the earliest and most momentous constitutional battles in the United States history. He analyzes each aspect of the constitutional arguments given by those who supported and those who opposed the bank, sourcing his research in the annals of Congress, written opinions of those involved, and other context. Most importantly, he draws important conclusions about what this incident meant for the development of American political thought.

Taken as a whole, Reid's work establishes that the result of the bank debate had considerable economic and constitutional ramifications.

Reid begins with a thorough examination of the American economic crisis of the 1780s. In many ways it laid the groundwork for the first American centralized banking system, the Bank of North America. Reid considers the extent to which the economic doldrums inspired prominent American politicians and financiers, such as Robert Morris and Alexander Hamilton, to champion a British-modeled national bank. Economic matters of the day, such as paper vs. hard money, trade privileges, stay laws, and state debts all contributed, it seems, to an atmosphere that produced such a monumental struggle over a bank.

Rather than confining the bank war to a straightforward political scuffle between Alexander Hamilton and Thomas Jefferson, Reid's narrative does the reader an extraordinary deed by expounding upon the disposition of James Madison and his political collaborators in the House of Representatives, who vigorously attacked the constitutionality of the bank bill. Among them were James Jackson, William Branch Giles, and Michael Jenifer Stone, all of whom were significant figures whose names are rarely mentioned.

Reid's article breathes new life into the notion that those who opposed the bank bill made a persuasive case against it on grounds that ventured beyond the bill's perceived lack of constitutionality. Instead, Reid demonstrates, those who opposed the bank in the House also attacked the institution on economic and empirical grounds. They espoused that the bank would dilute the value of hard coinage, liken the United States to a centralized monarchy, and magnify the destructive potential of bank panics.

This supplementary context does not take away from what Reid considers the heart of Madison's case – the onslaught against the bank on the basis that it was wholly unconstitutional. Madison and his companions asserted that Congress lacked the power to charter corporations on a structural basis, and even pointed out that an attempt to add such a power was deliberately rejected by the Philadelphia Convention.[1]

They were suspicious of the very concept of "implied powers," considering such an idea to be little more than an unfounded political ploy that could never withstand honest scrutiny. Reid notes that Madison also questioned the idea that the congressional power to borrow money also gave it the ability to charter a bank that could lend and borrow.

One of the most redeeming aspects of Reid's article is the attention paid to the argument of Edmund Randolph, so often ignored in the bank debate. Randolph, who championed the cause of the Constitution's ratification in his own state of Virginia after refusing to sign the document in Philadelphia, served as Washington's Attorney General.

It may be impossible to determine whether Washington valued the opinion of Randolph any more or less than he did that of Jefferson or Hamilton, but nonetheless Randolph's view on the matter is often neglected completely by historians.

Appearing to provide a prophetic response to contemporary constitutional arguments, Randolph believed that the general welfare and necessary and proper clauses did not empower Congress to enact the type of unspecified, implied powers that Hamilton defended in his quest to establish the bank.

Of course, Reid also delves into Jefferson's opinion on the constitutionality of the bank after an examination of Jefferson's prior written works including his most famous, *Notes on the State of Virginia*. Although Jefferson did not believe in a nonexistent state on a local level, he certainly thought the bank would violate the Tenth Amendment of the Constitution and the demarcation of powers between the states and general government – a principle Jefferson deemed to be the "foundation" of the federal Constitution.

In *Compact of the Republic*, I wrote that Jefferson supported this belief by noting that the power to create a bank was not specifically enumerated, that the Constitution was sold as a document that only allowed specified powers to be executed, that the bank was unnecessary, and that its existence would allow for too much federal control.[2] Jefferson wrote that departing from this aphorism "is to take possession of a boundless field of power, no longer susceptible of any definition." [3] Taken as a whole, Jefferson's argument maintained a coherent narrative.

In the last section of the article, Reid elaborates upon the contrary constitutional argument, developed by Hamilton and his political allies in support of a national bank. In doing so, his extensive research and thorough examination of the First Congress is refreshingly exhaustive, and he successfully summarizes each element of this argument effectively.

Tellingly, he also points out that Hamilton did not make any reference to the Constitution at all in his original proposal to Congress, instead making his case purely on the grounds of public policy alone. Only after being asked by President George Washington to produce a written opinion on the constitutionality of such a bank, did Hamilton craft such an argument in support of his cause.

Still, in this area I believe he missed a valuable opportunity to revisit what Hamilton himself said about the key elements of his argument, namely the necessary and proper clause and implied powers, during the ratification struggle. Making a noticeable reversal from his position during the ratification struggle, Hamilton's perspective in the 1791 bank debate seemingly contradicted his position in 1788.

While Hamilton had in New York's Poughkeepsie convention declared that the powers of the general government were "restricted to a certain sphere," he now claimed that the necessary and proper clause opened up a reservoir of unstated, implied powers which could be used to justify a bank.[4] Beyond this, Hamilton devoted the entirety of *The Federalist* #33 to refute the prevalent allegation by opponents of the Constitution that the necessary and proper clause allowed for unlisted or implied powers.

On the contrary, the Constitution only vested the general government with "certain specified powers," Hamilton wrote. "This is so clear a proposition," he continued, "that moderation itself can scarcely listen to the railings which have been so copiously vented against this part of the plan, without emotions that disturb its equanimity." The



necessary and proper clause, he alleged, only allowed “the power of employing the means necessary” to execute each enumerated power.[5]

Reid’s paper effectively chronicles Hamilton’s acute dispositional transition to the point where he now claimed “necessary” now meant “incidental, useful, or conducive to.”[6] In addition, he describes Hamilton’s ostentatious effort to refute Madison’s view. As in Hamilton’s case, during the ratification campaign Madison held during that “necessary” meant indispensable and did not allow Congress to extrapolate any new, unlisted powers.

Despite these dynamics, Washington’s conscience was eventually satisfied by Hamilton’s position, and the president signed the bill into law. Despite the radical polarization of attitudes on the bank among the American political class, no one could have predicted the far-reaching implications of this decision. Toward the end of the paper, Reid establishes why this was perhaps the most crucial presidential decision in American political history.

Beyond illustrating how the arguments over the bank war impacted the development of the American political identity, Reid appropriately elaborates upon the degree to which various economic struggles influenced the founders’ positions on the bank.

For instance, his recollection of the pervasive suspicion toward mercantilism and the controversial acts of the British crown is an exceedingly important factor that must be understood to obtain a sufficient grasp of the bank dispute. Additionally, an exploration of the common law system the founders were familiar with, the legal history of corporations, and the association with kingly power to establish such institutions, was greatly appreciated.

My first of two criticisms of Reid’s article center upon the author’s perception of Madison’s theory regarding constitutional interpretation. Though Reid is correct to portray Madison’s opposition to the national bank at least partially as a matter of structure – because the power to establish corporations was deemed a reserved power not delegated to the general government – he omits Madison’s belief that the spirit of the debates and proceedings from the state ratification conventions should serve as an authoritative source regarding how the document should be interpreted.

If the structure of the Constitution did not allow for a swift constitutional resolution, Madison believed in drawing context from what the plan’s advocates said about it when it depended upon the states for ratification. In his *Report of 1799*, which defended Virginia’s act of interposition against the Alien and Sedition Acts, Madison asserted that “the firm and pointed manner, in which it is asserted in the proceedings of the convention of this state,” should serve as the basis for constitutional interpretation. Madison professed that the Constitution was a compact among states, and that each state was entitled to its own constitutional opinion in the last resort – which could only have been derived from the understanding reached by those within the state that chose to adopt it.[7]

Even in old age, Madison insisted that an accurate interpretation of the Constitution depended on “the sense attached to it by the people in their respective State Conventions where it recd. all the authority which it possesses.”[8] Of course, this outlook does not square with Madison’s paradoxical decision to sign into law the Second Bank of the United States during his presidential term, but reliance upon structure arguments alone would have made such a judgment equally quizzical and inconsistent. Reid is absolutely right to suggest that structural arguments played a significant role in Madison’s theory of constitutional interpretation, which he demonstrated several times in various political offices, but this factor alone does not conceptualize Madison’s outlook.

After an examination of Reid’s article, it is also reasonable to take issue with the author’s perception of the Preamble’s constitutional significance in the context of the bank debate. The presence of the Constitution’s Preamble was indeed mentioned by Elias Boudinot of New Jersey, as part of his elaborate justification to support the implementation of the bank. However, Reid does a minor disservice by overemphasizing the Preamble’s original purpose and by failing to critique Boudinot’s train of logic.

Although Boudinot admitted frankly that the power to create a bank “was not contained in express words” of the Constitution, he claimed that it was “necessarily deduced by the strongest and most decisive implication.”[9] However, this very idea was repudiated by the nature of preambles, the historical records of the Philadelphia Convention, and the attestation of some of most influential of the Constitution’s advocates.

Notably, preambles never transfer authority or delegate powers – they are cumulative statements that articulate the reasoning behind a document’s origin. A preamble’s purpose is to summarize events and provide reasoning for positive construction, typically using general terms. In the United States Constitution, the preamble was a statement of principles that had no structural implication whatsoever.

Instead, it aggregated the reasons for its creation and described why the proposed the plan should be considered. In the Philadelphia Convention, this was confirmed from the notes of the Committee of Detail, which considered a

preamble was proper, “not for the purpose of designating the ends of government and human politics,” but “insert essential principles only.”[10]

During the ratification conventions, none of the devoted Federalists that championed the new plan made an attempt to claim that the Preamble was a beacon of power to be cited to validate the implementation of law. On the contrary, on the question of what powers were allowed, supporters of the framework typically pointed to the enumerated list of powers in Article I, Section 8 and some other authority specified elsewhere.

This was the case in Virginia, where Edmund Randolph claimed that the general government would endeavor to violate the constitution for exercising any power “not expressly delegated therein.”[11] In the same manner, Charles Cotesworth Pinckney of South Carolina opined that Congress had no right to “exercise powers not expressly delegated to it.”[12] Lending his hand to the cause of ratification in New York, in *The Federalist* #45 James Madison insisted that the powers delegated to the general government were “few and defined.” These testimonials, made to assure skeptics in some of the most polarized states, played an enormous role in securing ratification of the Constitution.

Reid also quotes three contemporary legal scholars, all of which are prominent figures, to assert that the Preamble was a momentous, transformational passage that “caused its readers to think of themselves as citizens first of the United States and only then of the separate states.”[13] In reality, it is instead quite clear that most Americans thought of themselves first as citizens of their own states, and the verbiage of the Preamble is largely incidental.

This was because the Preamble’s text was originally written as “We the States,” after which was an itemized list of the several states.[14] This structure was modified to its current form because it was understandably impossible to know which states would ratify it, thus invalidating the structure and format. This change was made by the Committee on Style, without objection or debate, highlighting the lack of controversy involved in the change.[15] When opponents of the document raised objections to the style of this text, such as in Virginia and North Carolina, this circumstance was explained.[16]

During the ratification conventions within the states, which eventually gave the Constitution its legal force through Article VII, no advocate of the Constitution pointed the Preamble as a fount of power. Rather than highlighting how the historical record conflicts with the orthodox contemporary thought on the Preamble, Reid faultily injects modern legal perceptions into the 1791 bank debate.

Reid’s article shines most by revealing how the culmination of the bank dispute so strongly affected the future of American government and competing American political philosophies. Serving as a forerunner that Hamilton’s political devotees would point to in order to justify their own aims, the bank undoubtedly catapulted the extension of the implied powers doctrine to far-reaching realms. Reid also accurately writes that the bank controversy contributed to the geographical rift between North and South and added to the polemic divide between commercial and agrarian interests.

In addition to the examples Reid cites, the 1819 *McCulloch v. Maryland* decision, which asserted that “necessary” does not mean “absolutely necessary,” played a strong role in legitimizing Hamilton’s position on the bank in the eyes of the federal government. A direct retort to Madison’s compact explanation, the Marshall Court alleged that the Constitution was instead ratified by “one people,” despite a candid protest by Luther Martin, who as a lawyer represented Maryland in the case. Martin defended the state tax on federal bank notes as a power reserved to the states:

“We insist, that the only safe rule is the plain letter of the Constitution, the rule...in the Tenth Amendment...that the powers not delegated to the United States nor prohibited to the states, are reserved to the states respectively, or to the people.”[17]

Unlike John Marshall, Martin had been in attendance at the Philadelphia Convention, and was considered one of the best and most persuasive lawyers of his time. Still, he was unable to sway Marshall and the other judges to his position. Ultimately, the *McCulloch* opinion served as a jurisprudential extension to the implied powers doctrine, and functioned to solidify the national bank on the basis of legal precedent.

A faithful adherent to Marshall’s legal theories, Joseph Story relied upon this abstraction in his famous 1833 work, *Commentaries on the Constitution of the United States*. From that point onward, earlier commentaries such as that of George Tucker have been forgotten and almost completely supplanted by the new narrative. The future Whig Party also adopted this view, calling for a three-point platform that advocated for internal improvements, high protectionist tariffs, and the reinstatement of a new national bank of the Hamiltonian variety.

Indeed, Henry Clay could never have conceived of the American System in the first place without the germ of his ideology rooted in the principle of implied powers. Though Andrew Jackson eventually waged a political war to end

the Second National Bank, and both Martin Van Buren and John Tyler successfully resisted efforts to enact a new bank charter, a new Hamiltonian bank ultimately emerged in the form of the contemporary Federal Reserve System. In this way, the debate over a national bank lasted long into the 20<sup>th</sup> century. Whether one comes to the conclusion that the First National Bank was constitutionally impermissible or not, these circumstances reveal that the sheer influence of the institution's enactment is completely undeniable.

Reid concludes his work without taking a clear position on which side offered the more substantive and logical perspective on the bank, but he does leave the reader with some essential questions that should continue to be debated and researched by all Americans today. Specifically, is the Constitution a restraining or empowering text? What was the relationship of the states in contrast to the federal government? What of implied and constructive powers? Reid does not believe the 1791 battle over the bank definitively answered any of these questions.

At the heart of all these inquiries, of course, is the central debate over what kind of Constitution the United States has. As a partial observer, I believe that an objective truth can be ascertained, but nonetheless the importance of this matter is unparalleled in the scope of American governance. Unfortunate as it is, this topic is almost never injected into modern political discourse, and is instead ignored almost entirely. Above all else, Reid's work serves to illustrate that this negligence is at least partially the result of the bank debate's resolution.

## NOTES

[1] The Pennsylvania delegation to the Philadelphia Convention was particularly adamant about the inclusion of such a power, being that the state's own attempt to establish a state bank had failed.

[2] David Benner, *Compact of the Republic: The League of States and the Constitution* (Minneapolis: Life & Liberty Publishing Group, 2014), 208.

[3] Thomas Jefferson, *Opinion on the Constitutionality of a National Bank*, in *Thomas Jefferson: Writings*, Edited by Merrill D. Peterson (New York: Viking Press, 1984), 416.

[4] For Hamilton's statement in Poughkeepsie, see *The Debates in the Several State Conventions on the Adoption of the Federal Constitution*, Volume II, 342.

[5] The Federalist #33, Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay, *The Federalist*, Edited by Jacob E. Cooke (Middletown: Wesleyan University, 1961), 206.

[6] See Hamilton's Opinion as to the Constitutionality of the Bank of the United States, 1791.

[7] See Report of 1799, Virginia House of Delegates.

[8] James Madison to Thomas Ritchie, September 15, 1821.

[9] See Annals of Congress, 1791.

[10] Max Farrand, *The Records of the Federal Convention of 1787* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1937), Volume IV, 37.

[11] *The Debates in the Several State Conventions on the Adoption of the Federal Constitution*, Volume III, 522.

[12] *The Debates in the Several State Conventions on the Adoption of the Federal Constitution*, Volume IV, 315-316.

[13] Charles J. Reid, "America's First Great Constitutional Controversy: Alexander Hamilton's Bank of the United States," University of St. Thomas School of Law Legal Studies Research Paper, No. 16-21 (2016), 46.

[14] David Benner, *Compact of the Republic: The League of States and the Constitution*, 5.

[15] Max Farrand, *The Records of the Federal Convention of 1787*, Volume II, 590.

[16] See *The Debates in the Several State Conventions on the Adoption of the Federal Constitution*, Volume II and III. In Virginia, Patrick Henry perceived the language as highly improper, believing it to signify a consolidated, nationalist government. In North Carolina, David Caldwell made a similar inquiry and was answered by William Richardson Davie.

[17] *Reports of Cases Argued and Adjudged in the Supreme Court of the United States*, Edited by Henry Wheaton (New York: Banks & Brothers, 1883), Volume 17: 873.



**Dave Benner** [\[website\]](#) speaks regularly in Minnesota on topics related to the United States Constitution, founding principles, and the early republic. He is a frequent guest speaker on local television and radio shows, and contributes writings to several local publications. Dave is the author of [Compact of the Republic: The League of States and the Constitution](#). See his blog archive [here](#) and his article archive [here](#).



# Sarah Morgan Dawson



**"The North Cannot subdue us.**

**We are too determined  
to be free. They have no  
right to confiscate our  
property to pay debts  
they themselves have**

**incurred. Death as a nation,  
rather than Union on such  
terms. We will have our  
rights secured on so firm**

**a basis that it can never be shaken. "**



# Necessary and Proper, Not Anything and Everything



 Tenth  
Amendment  
CENTER

FACT :  
**"NECESSARY AND PROPER" DOES  
NOT MEAN "ANYTHING YOU WANT"**

Often called the “elastic clause,” the necessary and proper clause simply states that Congress has the power, “To make all Laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into Execution the foregoing Powers, and all other Powers vested by this Constitution in the Government of the United States, or in any Department or Officer thereof.” In *Federalist 33*, Alexander Hamilton asserted that the necessary and proper clause (along with the supremacy clause) merely stated a truism and gave no additional power to the federal government.

*It may be affirmed with perfect confidence that the constitutional operation of the intended government would be precisely the same, if these clauses were entirely obliterated, as if they were repeated in every article. They are only declaratory of a truth which would have resulted by necessary and unavoidable implication from the very act of constituting a federal government, and vesting it with certain specified powers.*

Of course, that was before he pulled a classic bait-and-switch after ratification and used it to justify the power to charter a national bank. Thomas Jefferson vehemently opposed Hamilton’s suddenly loose construction.

*The Constitution allows only the means which are ‘necessary,’ not those which are merely ‘convenient’ for effecting the enumerated powers. If such a latitude of construction be allowed to this phrase as to give any non-enumerated power, it will go to everyone, for there is not one which ingenuity may not torture into a convenience in some instance or other, to some one of so long a list of enumerated powers. It would swallow up all the delegated powers, and reduce the whole to one power, as before observed. Therefore it was that the Constitution restrained them to the necessary means, that is to say, to those means without which the grant of power would be nugatory.*

During the Virginia ratifying convention, George Nicholas testified to the fact that the necessary and proper clause does nothing to expand powers, attempting to soothe the minds of those who feared the federal government would take it that way.

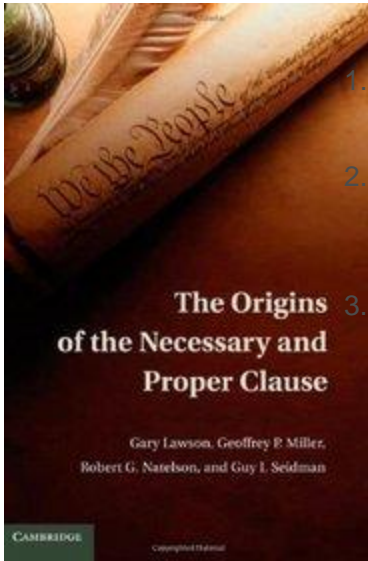
*Suppose it had been inserted at the end of every power, that they should have the power to make laws to carry that power into execution; would this have increased their powers? If therefore it could not have increased their powers, if placed at the end of each power, it cannot increase them at the end of all. This clause only enables them to carry into execution the powers given them, but gives them no additional power.*

So what exactly does “necessary and proper” mean?

Legal documents delegating power commonly contain a necessary and proper clause, and it has a precise, specific definition that was well-understood in the founding era. Basically, it allows an agent to exercise powers not explicitly spelled out in the legal document, but necessary to exercise the specific authority given to him.

For example, let’s say I write out a contract granting you the authority to run my grocery store. I don’t need to specify that you have the power to pay a guy to clean the floors, or hire a mechanic to fix a freezer when it goes down. Those powers are necessary and proper to running a grocery store. But necessary and proper powers don’t give you the right to give away all of the food items in my store and turn it into a pornography shop.

According to constitutional scholar [Rob Natelson](#), as the framers understood the concept, any necessary and proper power remains constrained by specific criteria. The power must be:



#### [Get the Book Today](#)

1. Necessary to carry out the original purpose – like purchasing corn from a farmer to sell in the grocery store.
2. A customary way of carrying out the original purpose. The guy running my grocery couldn’t get rid of all the food and sell porno because that would clearly not constitute a customary way of running a grocery store
3. An incidental power can never rise to a level greater than the original power delegated. My grocery store manager would have the authority to pay a mechanic for fixing the broken freezer. But he wouldn’t have the power to sell the building and invest the money in the stock market for me.

The necessary and proper clause does not add anything to the authority already delegated to Congress. It does not allow for the creation of new powers. The clause simply reaffirms that the federal government possesses the flexibility to exercise the enumerated power already delegated.

Nothing more.

Nothing less.

#### [Mike Maharrey](#)

Michael Maharrey [[send him email](#)] is the Communications Director for the Tenth Amendment Center. He proudly resides in the original home of the Principles of '98 - Kentucky. See his blog archive [here](#) and his article archive [here](#). He is the author of the book, [Our Last Hope: Rediscovering the Lost Path to Liberty](#). You can visit his personal website at [MichaelMaharrey.com](#) and like him on Facebook [HERE](#)

<http://tenthamentcenter.com/2014/09/03/necessary-and-proper-not-anything-and-everything/>



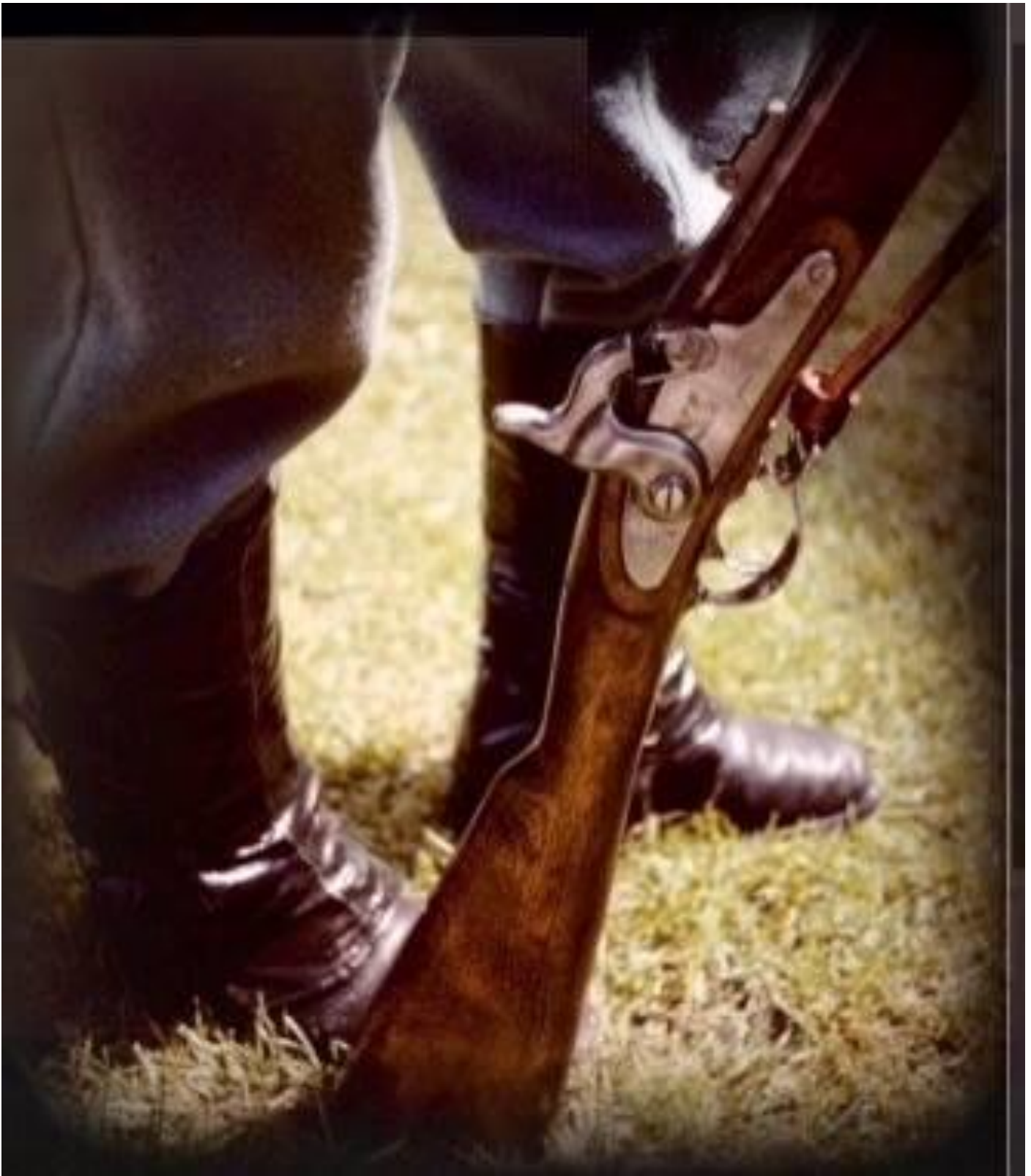


**"Old Times There Are Not Forgotten"**  
1958 Sugar Bowl - Ole Miss 39 Texas 7



[Rudy Ray](#)

**Ah, the days of "The Truce", how we long for them and yet the truth is that "The Truce" was a terrible betrayal of the Cause for which our beloved Flag stands for.**



## Union soldier's witnessed:

"There is no mistake but the **Rebels have black soldiers** for I have seen them brought in as prisoners of war. I saw one who had the **stripes of an orderly sergeant on his coat...**"

-Frank Bailey, 34th New York Infantry, May 12, 1862





[Memphis Brigade, Sons of Confederate Veterans](#)

The city of Memphis will be asking the state to grant them a waiver from the Tennessee Heritage Preservation Act. They want to remove the Forrest statue, third largest bronze sculpture in America. In an incredibly ghoulish mood, they also want to dig up the bones of Bedford Forrest and his wife Mary.

Yet they refuse to accept the fact that the place is a cemetery. (Note: Headstones, epitaph, statue, human remains=cemetery)

Memphis is in the midst of a historical crime wave. Seven homicides this week alone.

Yet the city wastes time and money jousting at a bronze windmill. Typical government ineptitude and stupidity.

That is why Citizens To Save Our Parks continues to fight this tyranny.

We want our history preserved and we want our elected officials to act on the REAL ISSUES.

Crime, drugs, taxes, jobs, and education.

Forrest is NOT the problem!





*Come and Cruise with Us!*

## **NEW ORLEANS TO MEMPHIS**

**9-DAY EXCURSION ★ APRIL 16-24, 2017**

BERTRAM HAYES-DAVIS, GREAT-GREAT GRANDSON OF JEFFERSON DAVIS, AND HIS WIFE CAROL, WILL LEAD THIS HISTORIC TRIP. PLEASE JOIN US ABOARD THE *AMERICAN QUEEN* FOR A 9-DAY EXCURSION, STEPPING BACK TO THE 19TH CENTURY, AS WE ESCORT AND TEACH THE HISTORY AND SIGNIFICANCE OF JEFFERSON DAVIS AND HIS LIFE ON THE MISSISSIPPI. LIMITED AVAILABILITY OFFERS AN INTIMATE EXPERIENCE.

---

FOR RESERVATIONS AND INFORMATION:

---

Call: 719-238-5573  
Email: [bhayesdavis@att.net](mailto:bhayesdavis@att.net)  
Website: [www.JeffersonDavisFoundation.org](http://www.JeffersonDavisFoundation.org)

**Jefferson Davis™**  
★ FOUNDATION ★

PO BOX 4156 • BILOXI, MS 39535



The Jefferson Davis Foundation presents a Jefferson Davis exclusive tour, on the Mississippi River, aboard the *American Queen*.

THE JEFFERSON DAVIS FOUNDATION  
PRESENTS A JEFFERSON DAVIS TOUR  
ON THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER, FROM  
NEW ORLEANS TO MEMPHIS,  
ABOARD THE *AMERICAN QUEEN*®.

Your cruise will contribute to the Jefferson Davis Foundation, which supports organizations that educate and preserve the history of Jefferson Davis, an American southern citizen. The Jefferson Davis Foundation works to create a comprehensive historical perspective of Jefferson Davis as an American Patriot, Confederate President and national historic individual. The Jefferson Davis Foundation has been created to be a supporting organization for organizations that are actively preserving and educating the history of Jefferson Davis and Southern Culture. The Foundation will actively engage in the support and development of resources to establish all aspects of historical education and national programs and events. Enjoy a wide range of extra benefits and premium tours, including shore excursions, hosted by the great-great grandson of Jefferson Davis, Bertram Hayes-Davis, and his wife Carol.



In addition to being a better overall value than European cruises, the Jefferson Davis Foundation cruise on the *American Queen* offers gifting opportunity.

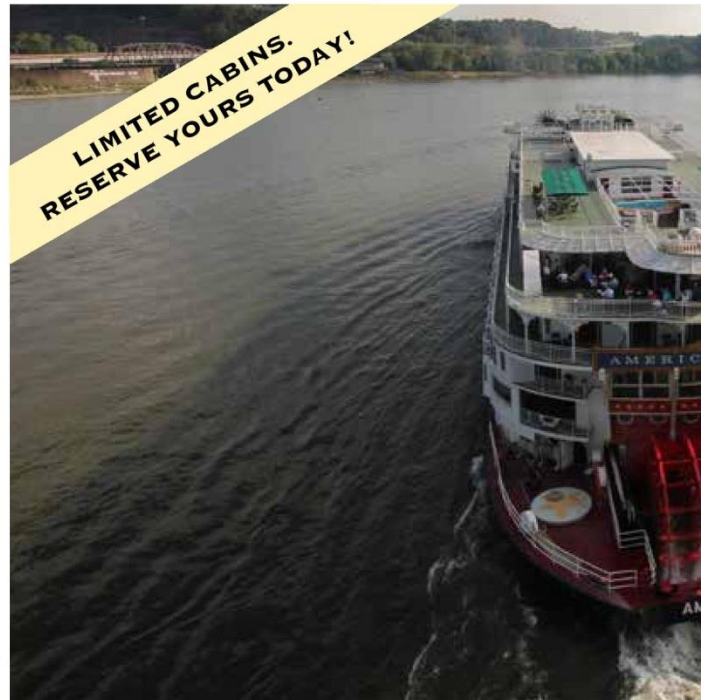
**Please join us April 16-24, 2017 for this exclusive tour of Jefferson Davis sites along the river.**

We look forward to welcoming you aboard!

Bertram Hayes-Davis  
Great-Great Grandson of Jefferson Davis  
President, Jefferson Davis Foundation

**FOR INFORMATION AND RESERVATIONS:**

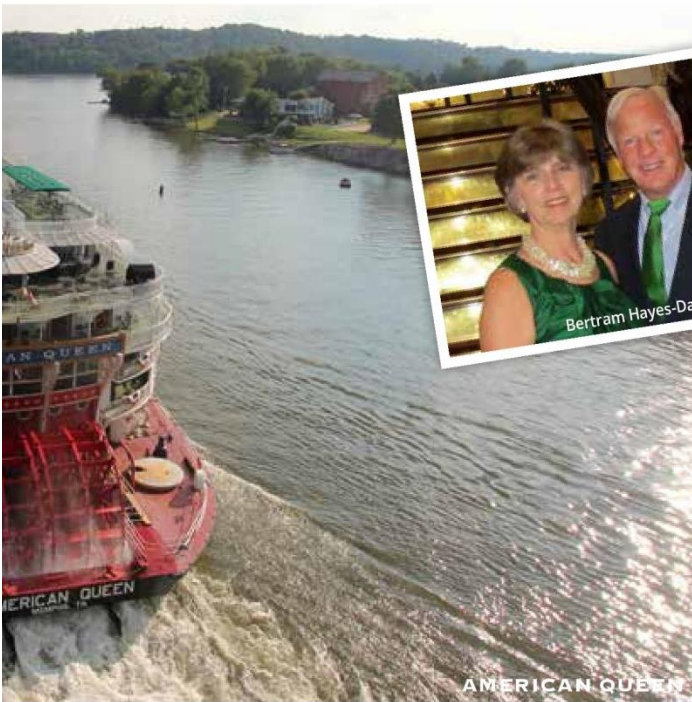
Call: 719-238-5573  
Email: bhayesdavis@att.net  
Website: www.JeffersonDavisFoundation.org



**RIVER CRUISE ITINERARY**

- April 16** ..... **New Orleans, LA**  
Your journey begins with a deluxe hotel stay in New Orleans.
- April 17** ..... **New Orleans, LA**  
*Depart 5:00 p.m.* - Explore New Orleans at your leisure or consider a Pre-Cruise Premium Shore Excursion with afternoon transfer to the *American Queen*.
- April 18** ..... **Oak Alley, LA**  
Referred to as the “Grande Dame of the Great River Road,” Oak Alley combines architectural splendor with the natural canopy of its 300 year-old oak trees.
- April 19** ..... **St. Francisville, LA**  
The oldest town in the Florida Parishes sits on the bluffs of the Mississippi River with over 140 buildings on the National Register to explore.
- April 20** ..... **Natchez, MS**  
First inhabited by Natchez Indians and French explorers, this oldest city on the Mississippi will captivate you with lovingly restored mansions such as Stanton Hall and Rosalie Mansion.
- April 21** ..... **Vicksburg, MS**  
Described as the “Key to the South” by Abraham Lincoln, this Southern gem delivers a rich history unlike any other Civil War city.
- April 22** ..... **River Cruising**  
Gain insight into our nation’s history and heritage through the stories, facts and fables related by our onboard Riverlorian.





**April 23 ..... Helena, AR**

In the valley of Crowley’s Ridge, quaint Helena would appear to be a town that time forgot.

**April 24 ..... Memphis, TN**

Disembark 8:00 a.m. – Enjoy Memphis at your leisure or begin your trip home.

**EXCLUSIVE JEFFERSON DAVIS PREMIUM TOURS**

Learn the fascinating history and visit historical Jefferson Davis sites along the Mississippi River. Our special guests will receive all the attributes included in the *American Queen* package, along with further unique Davis experiences. Our Premium Tours include:

**New Orleans** will feature presentations by Tulane University on their collection of Davis letters. Wendi Berman will discuss the documentary, “Jefferson Davis, An American President.”

**Oak Alley** is a much-photographed plantation that combines architectural splendor and the natural wonder of its 300-year-old oak trees. Spend time strolling beneath the canopy of these trees and learn about the rich history and culture.

**St. Francisville** will include a visit to Rosemont Plantation in Woodville, MS, his boyhood home, and Locust Grove cemetery, grave of his first wife.

**Natchez** will offer a visit to the Briars, where he married Varina and Jefferson College, where he attended school.

**Vicksburg** includes an opportunity to participate in Davis events. You will be invited to a seminar in the Old Courthouse Museum and Anchuca, home of Davis’ brother, Joseph, will host a reception.

**Helena, Arkansas** has quirky boutiques, unique stores and a historic musical past. Helena remains proud of the life they continue to successfully sprout from the ruins of the past.

**Memphis** will explore the city in which Davis lived after the War.

There will be unique Davis events on the boat for our guests. We will offer films, talks, teas, bourbon tasting and informal get-togethers.

In addition to the Davis Tours, all Hop On /Hop Off tours are included. The *American Queen* offers Premium Shore Excursions at an additional charge.

| CABIN CATEGORIES AND FARES                                                                  |                                                              |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>AA</b>                                                                                   | Superior Outside Staterooms with Private Veranda ... \$4,399 |
| <b>A</b>                                                                                    | Deluxe Outside Staterooms with Open Veranda .... \$4,299     |
| <b>B</b>                                                                                    | Outside Staterooms with Open Veranda ..... \$4,099           |
| <b>C</b>                                                                                    | Deluxe Outside Staterooms with Bay Window ..... \$3,799      |
| <b>E</b>                                                                                    | Inside Cabins ..... \$1,799                                  |
| Prices are per person, based on double occupancy;<br>Plus port charges of \$169 per person. |                                                              |





There's never been a better time to rediscover America aboard the *American Queen*, the largest, most opulent, steam-powered riverboat in the world. River cruising is a unique blend of American beauty and history. Discover a side of our country that few ever see from the distinct perspective of the river.

### Life On The Water

Life on the *American Queen* is as unique and enriching as the riverboat tradition itself. Night after magical night, top entertainers bring down the house in the two-deck



tall Grand Saloon, a stunning replica of the famed Ford's Theater. The lights dim, the curtains rise and talented performers offer entertainment, worthy of Broadway.

After the show, you can enjoy music in the Engine Room Bar or join in a piano sing-a-long in the Main Deck Lounge. By day, the Riverlorian is on board to share the lore of the river. The Ladies Parlor and Gentlemen's Card Room are meeting points for new friends. And listen for concerts on the calliope, a steam powered organ.

### Southern Hospitality

Every meal aboard the *American Queen* is an affair to remember. Regina Charboneau, Culinary Director and celebrated American chef, draws her inspiration from the South and has created a delectable feast for you to indulge in. Grab a simple snack at the



River Grill, indulge in the elegance of the J.M. White Dining Room or satisfy your appetite any hour of the day, at the Front Porch Café, as you sample everything from piping hot beignets and bananas foster French toast for breakfast to succulent five-course dinners with wine and beer included!

### Opulent Comfort

The *American Queen* combines modern comfort and antebellum charm. All suites and staterooms feature flat-screen TV's, extravagant bedding and linens and luxury



hotel-style service. Partake in the southern atmosphere of open verandas and the promenade or enjoy the quiet of your elegant suite or deluxe state-room, designed with

all the comforts of home. Life aboard the *American Queen* flows like a gentle river—at your pace and according to your taste. So, step aboard the *American Queen* in style, as it takes you on a journey that you will never forget.

---

### FOR RESERVATIONS AND INFORMATION:

---

Call: 719-238-5573  
 Email: [bhayesdavis@att.net](mailto:bhayesdavis@att.net)  
 Website: [www.JeffersonDavisFoundation.org](http://www.JeffersonDavisFoundation.org)

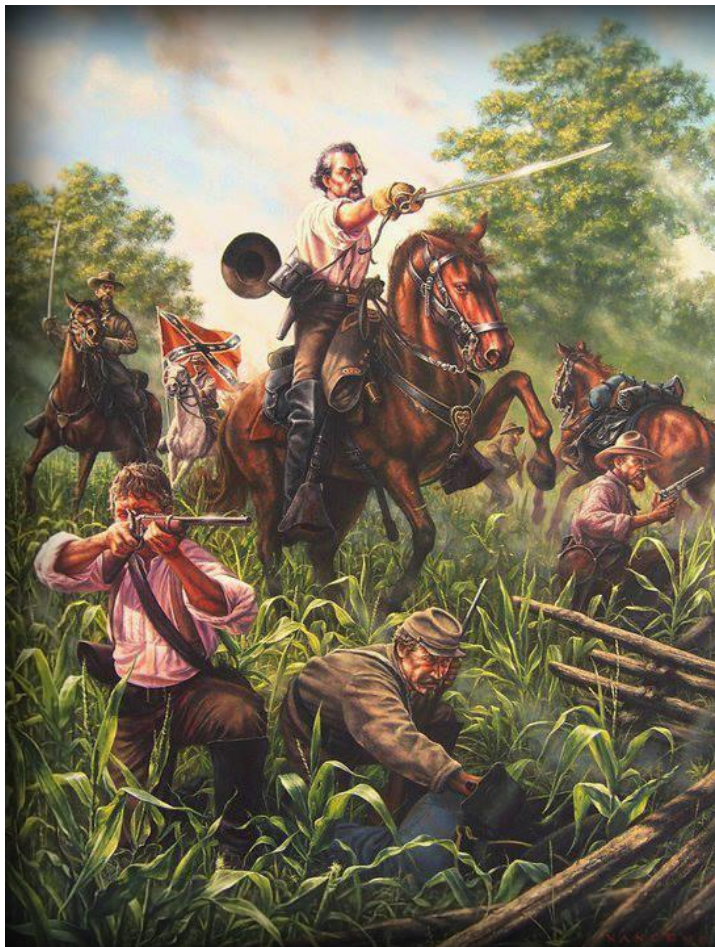


**ATTN: DESCENDANTS OF THE  
CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA**

The Criminal Section of the Civil Rights Division prosecutes people who are accused of using force or violence to interfere with a person's federally protected rights because of that person's national origin. These rights include areas such as housing, employment, education, or use of public facilities. You can reach the Criminal Section at (202) 514-3204 or write to:

U.S. Department of Justice  
Civil Rights Division  
950 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W.  
Criminal Section, PHB  
Washington, D.C. 20530

**Make Formal Criminal Complaints of Heritage Terrorism threats by organizations, boards and/or individuals.**

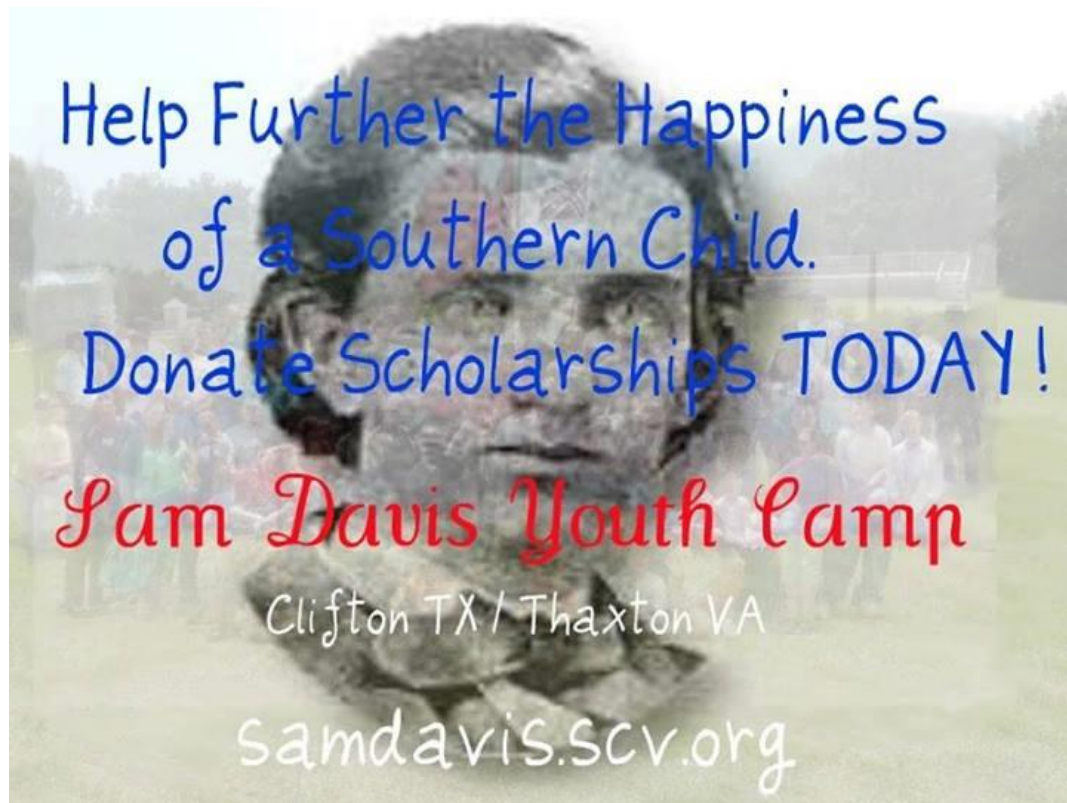


**DEFEND YOUR  
HERITAGE**

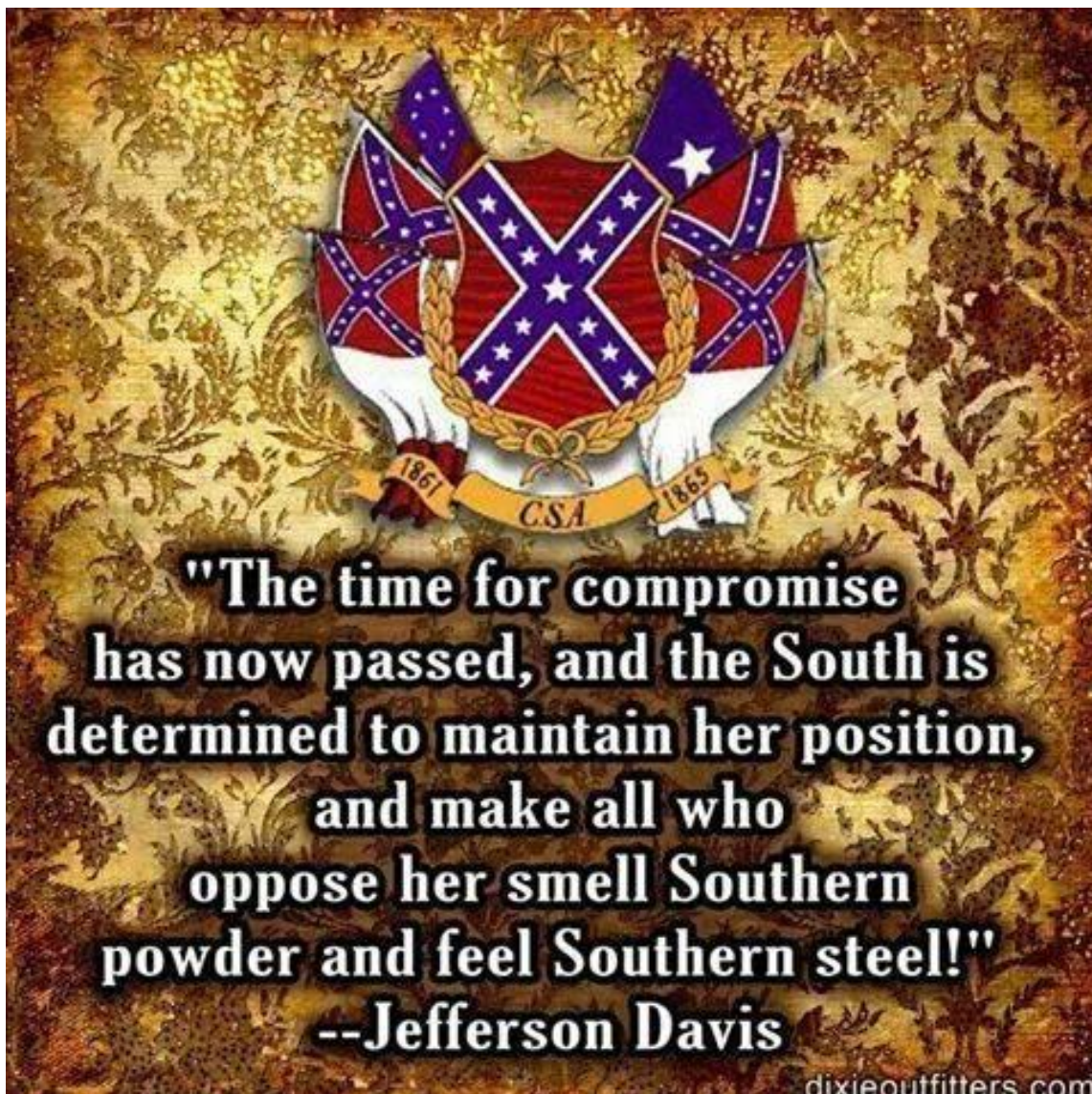
**CONFEDERATE  
"WITH STEADY RIFLE,  
SHARPENED BRAND,  
A WEEK AGO,  
UPON MY STEED,  
WITH FORREST  
AND HIS WARRIOR BAND,  
I MADE THE HELL-HOUNDS  
WRITHE AND BLEED."**

**VETERANS**





**Send your kids to Sam Davis Youth Camps!**





# CONFEDERATE EVENTS

***This list includes those events known when this list was published. There might be other events not yet listed.***

## Recurring Events

### February

3<sup>rd</sup> weekend: Grovetown, TX, CW Weekend

### April

2<sup>nd</sup> weekend (unless that is Easter weekend): The Battle of Pleasant Hill (Louisiana)

### September

4<sup>th</sup> weekend: Battle of the Brazos (beginning in 2017), Yellow Brick Road Winery, Sealy, TX

### November

weekend before Thanksgiving: Civil War Weekend at Liendo Plantation, Hempstead, TX

## Detailed Listings **2016**

### **Civil War Weekend at Liendo Plantation**

Friday-Sunday, Nov 18-20, 2016

*NOTE: Friday is "School Day" and is only open to school children and their chaperones. Saturday and Sunday are open to the general public.*

Step back in time at Liendo Plantation for an up close and personal look at life during the period of the American Civil War. Held annually the weekend before Thanksgiving, Civil War Weekend is an event with something for everyone! Allow yourself to be educated and entertained by dedicated living historians who portray the many sides of life during a war that divided our nation.

Liendo Plantation, 38653 Wyatt Chapel Rd, Hempstead, TX 77445

979-826-3126

<http://liendoplantation.com/liendo/civil-war-weekend/>

Friday School Day: <https://www.facebook.com/events/532833666921194/>

Saturday: <https://www.facebook.com/events/1111800625560720/>

Sunday: <https://www.facebook.com/events/186227345111646/>

## **2017**

### **Groveton, Texas CW Weekend**

"3<sup>rd</sup> weekend in February"

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/437295103113598/>

### **Battle of Pleasant Hill (Louisiana)**

Fri–Sun, Apr \_\_-\_\_, 2017

Reenactment of the largest battle fought west of the Mississippi River and is on the ground hallowed those many years ago by the blood of Americans locked in mortal combat. The Battle of Pleasant Hill Committee (BPHC) and the host units, the 3rd Louisiana Infantry and the 3rd Texas Cavalry look forward to seeing you all there!

3 miles north of Pleasant Hill at 23271 Hwy 175, Pelican, LA 71063,  
(318) 658-5785

<https://www.facebook.com/battleofpleasanthill/>

<http://www.battleofpleasanthill.com/>

### **Battle of the Powder Mill**

Fri-Sat, May 19-20, 2017

Harris County Precinct 4

Spring Creek Park, 15012 Brown Road, Tomball, TX

For more information, contact Monte Parks at 832-366-5141 (C), 713-274-4201, or [mtparks@hcp4.net](mailto:mtparks@hcp4.net)

### **Battle of the Brazos**

Civil War living history event with battle enactment

The scenario is that after a failed attempt by the Union to split Texas from the rest of the Confederate States of America by seizing the Sabin River, the Union forces attempt to move up the Brazos River and break the lines of supply and communication in Texas.

Friday-Saturday, Sep 22-24, 2017

Details to be announced

Yellow Brick Road Winery, 3587 Ward Bend Rd, Sealy, TX 77474

### **Civil War Weekend at Liendo Plantation**

Friday-Sunday, Nov 17-19, 2017

*NOTE: Friday is "School Day" and is only open to school children and their chaperones. Saturday and Sunday are open to the general public.*

Step back in time at Liendo Plantation for an up close and personal look at life during the period of the American Civil War. Held annually the weekend before Thanksgiving, Civil War Weekend is an event with something for everyone! Allow yourself to be educated and entertained by dedicated living historians who portray the many sides of life during a war that divided our nation.

Liendo Plantation, 38653 Wyatt Chapel Rd, Hempstead, TX 77445

979-826-3126

<http://liendoplantation.com/liendo/civil-war-weekend/>



**Elizabeth Avery**

**Meriwether**

(Pseudonym, George Edmonds)

*“Most of Lincoln's ministers were against the re-enforcement of Fort Sumter.*

*They opposed a re-enforcement because they knew a re-enforcement meant war. Mass meetings were held in Northern States denouncing war, and messages sent to Lincoln, warning him that if he sent an army South he would find a fire in his rear. Is it not marvelous that men of today seem to believe it quite a credit to Lincoln that he alone begun the war in opposition to the great body of the people? Morse and other Republican writers seem to believe it redounds to Lincoln's glory, that he made war on the South in opposition to the people's wishes. They seem to forget that the basic principle of this Government is that the will of the people shall rule, not the will of one man.”*

Elizabeth Avery Meriwether (Pseudonym, George Edmonds), *Facts and Falsehoods Concerning the War on the South, 1861-1865* (Memphis: A. R. Taylor & Company, 1904), 168.

# Texas Division

**Southern Born, Texas Proud!**

*"Learn About Your Heritage"*

*Sons of Confederate Veterans  
Texas Division*

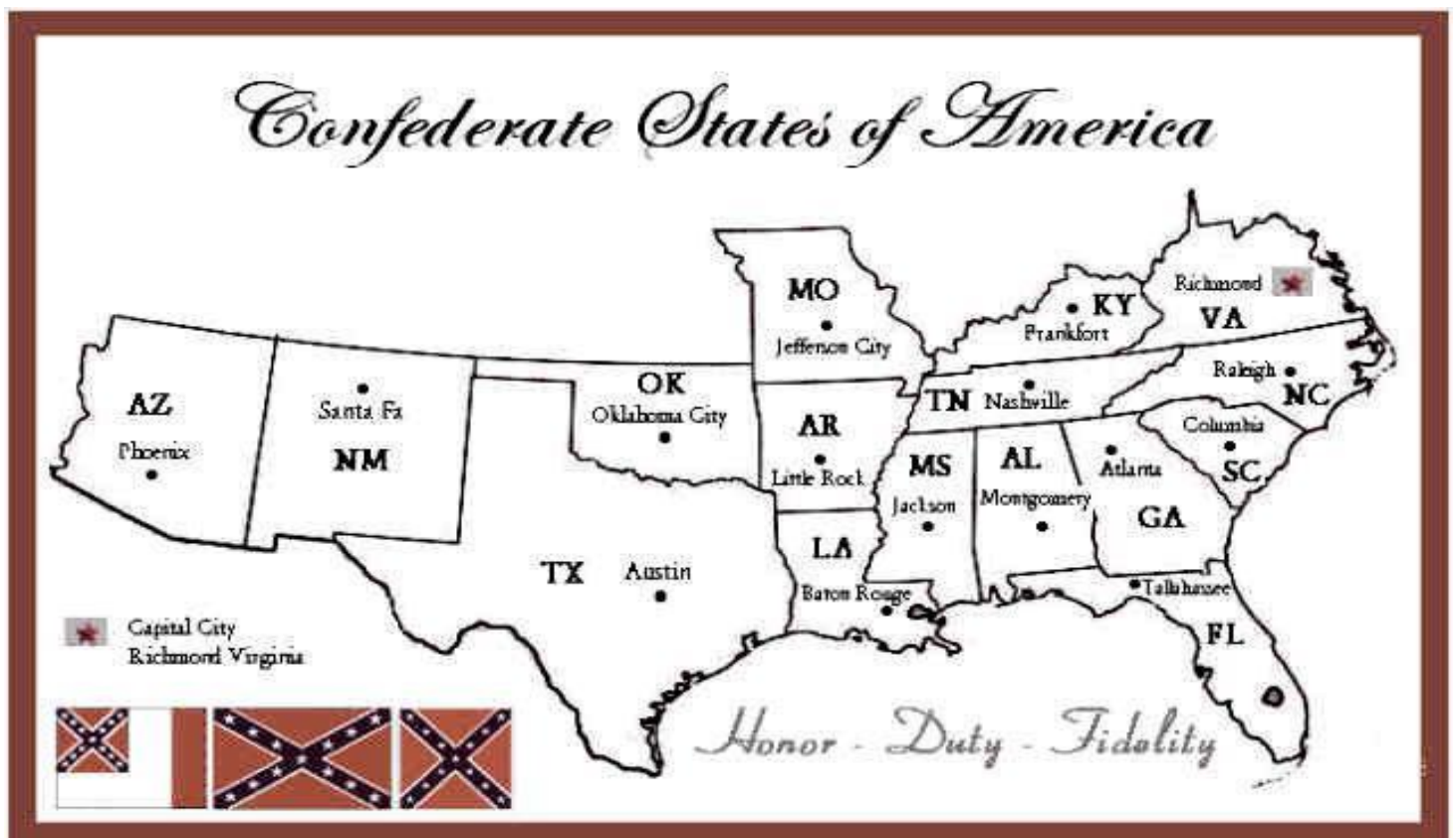


## Calendar

### Upcoming Schedule of Events

|                     |                                                                     |                |
|---------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|
| 11/04/16 - 11/06/16 | Confederate Occupation Of Fort Chadbourne                           | Bronte, TX     |
| 11/12/16            | <u>West Texas Division Heritage Defense Meeting</u>                 | Big Spring, TX |
| 11/17/16 - 11/20/16 | <u>Pioneer Days</u>                                                 | Cleburne, TX   |
| 01/21/17            | <u>Annual Birthday Banquet Honoring R.E. Lee &amp; T.J. Jackson</u> | Kerrville, TX  |
| 02/04/17 - 02/05/17 | <u>S.D. Lee Institute Conference</u>                                | Knoxville, TN  |

**Click on the event or on the calendar for more information.**







# Southern Legal Resource Center

Defending the rights of all Americans  
Advocating for the Confederate community

Follow Us

The Southern Legal Resource Center is a non-profit tax deductible public law and advocacy group dedicated to expanding the inalienable, legal, constitutional and civil rights of all Americans, but especially America's most persecuted minority: Confederate Southern Americans. **SLRC NEEDS OUR HELP !!!**

## Company Overview

Non-profit tax deductible public law corporation founded in 1995, dedicated to preservation of the dwindling rights of all Americans through judicial, legal and social advocacy on behalf of the Confederate community and Confederate Southern Americans.



## Mission

A return to social and constitutional sanity for all Americans and especially for America's most persecuted minority: Confederate Southern Americans.

Website <http://www.slrc-csa.org>

 [Donate](#)

 [Subscribe](#)

 [Become A Member](#)

 [Renew Membership](#)

**Southern Legal Resource  
Center  
P.O. Box 1235  
Black Mountain, NC 28711**

It is your liberty & Southern Heritage (and your children & grandchildren's liberty & heritage) we are fighting for.

**\$35 for Liberty & SLRC membership is a bargain.**

**Mail to: P.O.Box 1235 Black Mountain, NC 28711.**

Follow events on YouTube: ["All Things Confederate"](#)

Thank you,  
Kirk D. Lyons, Chief Trial Counsel

**Join SLRC Today!**



# Sons of Confederate Veterans

"DEFENDING THEIR HONOR SINCE 1896"

[www.scv.org](http://www.scv.org) ★ 1-800-MySouth

## What is the Sons of Confederate Veterans?

The citizen-soldiers who fought for the Confederacy personified the best qualities of America. The preservation of liberty and freedom was the motivating factor in the South's decision to fight the Second American Revolution. The tenacity with which Confederate soldiers fought underscored their belief in the rights guaranteed by the Constitution. These attributes are the underpinning of our democratic society and represent the foundation on which this nation was built.

Today, the Sons of Confederate Veterans is preserving the history and legacy of these heroes, so future generations can understand the motives that animated the Southern Cause.

The SCV is the direct heir of the United Confederate Veterans, and the oldest hereditary organization for male descendants of Confederate soldiers. Organized at Richmond, Virginia in 1896, the SCV continues to serve as a historical, patriotic, and non-political organization dedicated to ensuring that a true history of the 1861-1865 period is preserved.

## Events & Functions

Memorial Services • Monthly Camp Meetings • Annual Reunions • Grave Site Restoration  
Educational Programs • Parades & Festivals • Heritage Defense • Honoring Our Veterans



Rattle Flag



1st National Flag



2nd National Flag



3rd National Flag



Bonnie Blue Flag



*They took a stand for us.  
Now, we stand for them.*

*May God bless our efforts to  
Vindicate the Cause of the  
Confederate South.*

Michael Givens  
Commander-in-Chief  
Sons of Confederate Veterans

**NEVER APOLOGIZE**



**FOR BEING RIGHT!**

### About our namesake:

[belo.herald@yahoo.com](mailto:belo.herald@yahoo.com)

Colonel A.H. Belo was from North Carolina, and participated in Pickett's Charge at Gettysburg. His troops were among the few to reach the stone wall. After the war, he moved to Texas, where he founded both the Galveston Herald and the Dallas Morning News. The Dallas Morning News was established in 1885 by the Galveston News as sort of a North Texas subsidiary. The two papers were linked by 315 miles of telegraph wire and shared a network of correspondents. They were the first two newspapers in the country to print simultaneous editions. The media empire he started now includes radio, publishing, and television. His impact on the early development of Dallas can hardly be overstated.

The Belo Camp 49 Websites and The Belo Herald are our unapologetic tributes to his efforts as we seek to bring the truth to our fellow Southrons and others in an age of political correctness and unrepentant yankee lies about our people, our culture, our heritage and our history. **Sic Semper Tyrannis!!!**



## Do you have an ancestor that was a Confederate Veteran?

Are you interested in honoring them and their cause?

Do you think that history should reflect the truth?

Are you interested in protecting your heritage and its symbols?

Will you commit to the vindication of the cause for which they fought?

If you answered "Yes" to these questions, then you should "Join Us"

*Membership in the Sons of Confederate Veterans is open to all male descendants of any veteran who served honorably in the Confederate armed forces regardless of the applicant's or his ancestor's race, religion, or political views.*

## How Do I Join The Sons of Confederate Veterans?



The SCV is the direct heir of the United Confederate Veterans, and the oldest hereditary organization for male descendants of Confederate soldiers. Organized at Richmond, Virginia in 1896, the SCV continues to serve as a historical, patriotic, and non-political organization dedicated to ensuring that a true history of the 1861-1865 period is preserved.



*Membership in the Sons of Confederate Veterans is open to all male descendants of any veteran who served honorably in the Confederate States armed forces and government.*

**1-800-MY-SOUTH**

Click here for information and an introduction to the SCV



Membership can be obtained through either lineal or collateral family lines and kinship to a veteran must be **documented genealogically**. The minimum age for full membership is 12, but there is no minimum for Cadet Membership.

<http://www.scv.org/research/genealogy.php>

### CHARGE TO THE SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS

*"To you, Sons of Confederate Veterans, we will commit the vindication of the cause for which we fought. To your strength will be given the defense of the Confederate soldier's good name, the guardianship of his history, the emulation of his virtues, the perpetuation of those principles which he loved and which you love also, and those ideals which made him glorious and which you also cherish." Remember it is your duty to see that the true history of the South is presented to future generations".*

Lt. General Stephen Dill Lee,  
Commander General

NOTE: In accordance with Title 17 U.S.C. section 107, any copyrighted material herein is distributed without profit or payment to those who have expressed prior interest in receiving this information for non-profit research and educational purposes only. For further information please refer to:

<http://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/17/107.shtml>